

Gospel of Matthew

Chapter 1

- 1- The book of the lineage of Jesus, the Messiah, the son of David, the son of Abraham.
- 2- Abraham begot Isaac, and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and his brethren.
- 3- And Judah begot Pheres and Zerah from Tamar, and Pheres begot Hezron, and Hezron begot Aram.
- 4- And Aram begot Aminadab, and Aminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon.
- 5- And Salmon begot Boaz by Rahab, and Boaz begot Obed by Ruth, and Obed begot Jesse.
- 6- And Jesse begot David the king, and David the king begot Solomon by the wife of Uriah.
- 7- And Solomon begot Rehoboam, and Rehoboam begot Abijah, and Abijah begot Asa.
- 8- And Asa begot Jehoshaphat, and Jehoshaphat begot Joram, and Joram begot Uzziah.
- 9- And Uzziah begot Jotham, and Jotham begot Ahaz, and Ahaz begot Hezekiah.
- 10- And Hezekiah begot Manasseh, and Manasseh begot Amos, and Amos begot Josiah.
- 11- And Josiah begot Jechoniah and his brothers at the time of deportation to Babylon.
- 12- And after the deportation, Jechoniah begot Salathiel, and Salathiel begot Zerubbabel.
- 13- And Zerubbabel begot Abiud, and Abiud begot Eliakim, and Eliakim begot Azor.
- 14- And Azor begot Zadok, and Zadok begot Achim, and Achim begot Eliud.
- 15- And Eliud begot Eleazar, and Eleazar begot Matthan, and Matthan begot Jacob.
- 16- And Jacob begot Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom Jesus was born, Who is called Christ.
- 17- So all the generations for Abraham to David were fourteen generations, and from David until the deportation to Babylon were fourteen generations, and from the deportation of Babylon to Christ were fourteen generations.

18- Now the birth of Jesus the Christ was in this manner. When His mother Mary was engaged to Joseph, but before they were joined together, she was found to be with child from the Holy Spirit.

19- But her husband Joseph, being a righteous man, and not willing to make her a public example, thought to put her away secretly.

20- While he was considering these things, an angel from the Lord appeared unto him in a dream saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary as your wife, for that which is in her is begotten of the Holy Spirit.

21- And she shall bring forth a Son, and you shall call His name 'Jesus,' and He shall save His people from their sins."

22- And all of this took place so that the words of the Lord that were spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,

23- "Behold, the virgin will conceive and she shall bring forth a Son, and they will call His name 'Emmanuel'" (which translated, means, "God is with us")

24- And being awakened out of his sleep, Joseph did as the angel of the Lord commanded him and took Mary to be his wife.

25- And he did not know her until she bore her first-born Son, and he called His name "Jesus."

Chapter 2

1- Now Jesus having been born in Bethlehem of Judea during the days of King Herod, Magi from the East came to Jerusalem,

2 - saying, "Where is He that was born King of the Jews? For we saw His star in the East and have come to worship Him."

3- And King Herod, hearing this, was stirred, and all Jerusalem with him.

4- And he gathered together all of the chief priests and scribes of the people and sought of them where Christ should be born.

5- And they said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophets,

6- 'For you, Bethlehem of Judah, you are by no means least among the leaders of Israel, for out of you shall come a Captain Who will be the Shepherd of My people Israel'"

7- Then Herod secretly called the magi and sought to find out exactly what time the star appeared.

8- And sending them to Bethlehem, he said, "Go search diligently for the little child, and when you have found Him, send word back to me that I too may come and worship Him."

9- After hearing the king, they departed, and the star that they saw in the East went before them until it came and stood over where the little child was.

10- And seeing the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy!

11- And when they had come into the house, they saw the child with Mary, His mother, and fell down worshiping Him. And they opened up their treasures for Him: giving Him gifts of gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

12- And being divinely warned in a dream not to return to Herod they departed another way into their own country.

13- And after they had departed, an angel of the Lord appeared unto Joseph in a dream and said, "Get up, take the little child and His mother, and flee into Egypt, and stay there until I speak to you, for Herod is about to seek the little child to destroy Him."

14- And he got up and took the little child and His mother by night, and departed into Egypt

15- And was there until the death of Herod, that what the Lord spoke through the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "Out of Egypt have I called My Son."

16- Now Herod, knowing that he was mocked by the magi, became full of rage, and sent and put to death all of the boys in Bethlehem and its borders, two years and younger, according to the time that he had precisely determined from the magi.

17- Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

18- "A voice in Rama was heard - lamentation and weeping and great mourning - Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they are not."

19- But Herod having died, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20- Saying, "Get up, and take the little child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel, for they are dead who sought to destroy the life of the little child."

21- And he got up, and took the little child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22- But having heard that Archelaus reigned over Judea in the place of his father, Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being divinely warned in a dream, he departed into the parts of Galilee.

23- And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth; so that which was spoken by the prophets should be fulfilled, that He should be called a Nazarene.

Chapter 3

1- John the Baptist came in those days, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2- saying, "Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven has drawn near!"

3- For this is the one that the prophet Isaiah spoke about, saying, "The voice of one crying out in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight paths for Him.'"

4- And John had camel's hair for his garment, and a leather girdle for a belt, and for food he ate locusts and wild honey.

5- At that time, all Jerusalem and Judea and the country around Jordan went out to him

6- And were baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.

7- Seeing many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said, "You offspring of vipers, who forewarned you to flee from the coming wrath?"

8- Produce fruits worthy of repentance.

9- And do not think, saying within yourselves, 'Abraham is our father,' because I tell you God is able to raise up children unto Abraham from these stones.

10- For also the axe is already laid to the root of the trees, therefore every tree that does not bring forth good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire.

11- I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but after me is coming One Who is mightier than myself, whose sandals I am not fit to carry. He will baptize you in the Holy Spirit and fire.

12- The winnowing fork is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor. He will gather His wheat into His storehouse, but the chaff He will burn up with an unquenchable fire."

13- At that time, Jesus came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized of him.

14- But John was refusing Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and yet You come to me?"

15- But Jesus, answering, said to him, "You must allow it, for it is necessary for us to fulfill all righteousness," and he permitted it.

16 When Jesus was baptized, as soon as He came up out of the water, then also were the heavens opened unto Him. And he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming upon Him.

17- And there was a voice from out of Heaven saying, "This is My beloved Son in Whom I delight!"

Chapter 4

1- And Jesus was led up into the wilderness by the Spirit to be tried by the Devil.

2- And after having fasted forty days and forty nights, He was hungry.

3- The Tempter came to Him and said, "If You are the Son of God, speak to these stones and make them bread."

4- But He answering, said, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that goes out of the mouth of God.'"

5- Then the Devil took Him to the holy city and set Him on the top of the temple

6- and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down, for it is written, 'He shall command His angels to take care of you, and in their hands they shall hold you up so that you do not strike your foot against a stone.'"

7- Again Jesus said to him, "It is written, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"

8- Again the Devil took Him into an exceeding high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory,

9- And he said to Him, "All these things will I give You if You will fall down and worship me."

10- Then Jesus said to him, "Get out of here Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him alone shall you serve!'"

11- At that time, the Devil left Him and the angels came and ministered to Him.

12- When Jesus heard that John was arrested, He departed into Galilee.

13- And He left Nazareth and came and dwelled in Capernaum, which is on the seaside, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali,

14- So that those things spoken by the prophet Isaiah might be fulfilled, saying,

15- "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali by the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the nations -

16- the people that sat in darkness have seen a great light, and those who were sitting in the region and the shadow of darkness, to them light has sprung forth.”

17- From that time, Jesus began to announce and to say, “Repent, for the Kingdom of Heaven is at hand!”

18- When Jesus was walking by the sea of Galilee, He saw two brothers: Simon, who is called “Peter,” and Andrew, his brother, casting a large net into the sea, for they were fishermen.

19- And He said to them, “Come follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.”

20- And they immediately left the nets and followed Him.

21- And leaving there, He saw two more brothers: James, the son of Zebedee, and John, his brother, in the boat with Zebedee, their father, mending their nets. And He called them.

22- And they immediately left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

23- And they went throughout all of Galilee, Jesus teaching in their synagogues, and announcing the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and every sickness among the people.

24- And His fame went out into all Syria, and they brought to Him everyone who was ill with various diseases and torments, oppressed and possessed by demons, lunatics and paralytics, and He healed them.

25- And great crowds followed Him from Galilee, Decapolis, Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond Jordan.

Chapter 5

1- But seeing the crowds, He went up into the mountain and sat down, and His disciples came to Him.

2- And He opened His mouth and taught them, saying,

3- “Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.

4- Blessed are those that mourn, for they will be comforted.

5- Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the Earth.

6- Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they shall be filled.

7- Blessed are the merciful, for they will receive mercy.

8- Blessed are those whose hearts are pure, for they will see God.

- 9- Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called sons of God.
- 10- Blessed are those persecuted for the sake of righteousness, because theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven.
- 11- Blessed are you when you are mocked and persecuted and have all sorts of evil words uttered against you falsely for my sake.
- 12- Rejoice and be exceeding glad, for great in number are your rewards in Heaven, for in the same way, they persecuted the prophets who were before you.
- 13- You are the salt of the Earth, but if the salt has lost its saltiness, with what shall it be salted? For it has become worthless, and should be cast out and trampled on by men.
- 14- You are the light of the world, a city set upon a hill that cannot be hid.
- 15- Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket - rather it is placed upon the lamp stand, and it shines for everyone in the house.
- 16- Therefore let your light shine before men so that they may see your good works and glorify your Father Who is in Heaven.
- 17- Do not suppose that I have come to abolish the Law or the prophets, I did not come to abolish, but to fulfill.
- 18- I tell you for certain that until Heaven and Earth shall pass away, not one iota or even the least part of the Law shall pass away until it all comes to pass.
- 19- Whoever then shall break one of the least of these commandments and shall teach men so shall be least in the Kingdom of Heaven, but whoever shall practice and teach them shall be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven.
- 20- For I tell you unless your righteousness exceeds that of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall in no way enter into the Kingdom of Heaven!
- 21- You have heard that it was said to the ancients, 'You shall not commit murder,' and whoever commits murder shall be in danger at the judgment.
- 22- But I say to you that anyone angry with his brother without cause will be subject to the judgment, and if he insults a brother, he will be subject to the council, and if he says, 'You fool,' he will be subject to the fire of Hell!
- 23- Therefore, if you offer a gift at the altar and remember that your brother has something against you,
- 24- leave your gift there before the altar and go first and be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

25- Agree with your adversary quickly while you are being confronted, lest your adversary delivers you over to the judge, and the judge delivers you to the officer and casts you into prison.

26- I tell you with absolute certainty you will not come out until you have paid the last cent of debt.

27- You have heard that it was said to the ancients, 'You shall not commit adultery,'

28- but I tell you that everyone who looks on a woman to lust after her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

29- And if your right eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and cast it from you, for it is better that one of your members perish instead of your whole body being cast into Hell!

30- And if your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off and cast it from you, for it is better that one of your members perish instead of your whole body to be cast into Hell.

31- Also, it was said that whoever shall put away his wife, let him give to her a letter of divorce,

32- but I tell you that whoever shall put away his wife except on account of sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery, and whoever shall marry her afterwards commits adultery.

33- Again you have heard that it was said to the ancients, 'You shall not swear an oath, but you shall render to the Lord your oath,'

34- but I tell you: do not swear at all, neither by Heaven, for it is the throne of God ,

35- nor by the Earth, because it is the footstool for His feet, or by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King!

36- Neither shall you swear by your head, because you are not able to make one hair white or black.

37- But let your word be yes, yes; or no, no: for what is more than these is evil.

38- You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth,'

39- But I tell you to not defend yourself with evil - but whoever strikes you on your cheek, turn to him the other also.

40- And to him who would take you to court to take away your shirt, give him your coat also.

41- And whoever would ask you to go a mile, go with him two.

42- To him who would ask you, give. And to him who would borrow from you, do not turn away.

43- You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy,'

44- but I tell you to love your enemies! Bless those who curse you, do right to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you,

45- so that you may be sons of your Father Who is in Heaven: for His sun rises upon the evil and the good, and sends rain upon the righteous and the unrighteous.

46- For if you love those who love you, what is your reward? Don't the tax collectors do as much?

47- And if you salute your brethren only, what do you do beyond others? Don't the tax collectors do as much?

48- Therefore, be perfect, even as your Father in Heaven is perfect.

Chapter 6

1- Be careful not to do your charitable giving before men in order to be seen of them, lest you get no reward from your Father in Heaven.

2- Therefore when you do your charitable giving, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets that they may have praise from men. I tell you for certain that they have their reward!

3- But when you give charitably, let not your left hand know what your right hand has done,

4- so that your charitable giving may be in secret, and then your Father Who sees in secret will reward you openly.

5- And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues, in the street corners, for appearance's sake before men. I tell you for certain: they have their reward!

6- But when you pray, enter into your private chambers and shut the door. Pray to your Father Who is in secret. And your Father Who is in secret will reward you openly.

7- Now when you pray, do not babble like the pagans, for they think simply by doing a lot of talking they will be heard.

8- Therefore do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you even ask Him.

- 9- Therefore pray like this, 'Our Father, Who is in the heavens, sanctified is your name.
- 10- Your kingdom come, Your will be done, on the Earth as it is in Heaven.
- 11- Give us today our daily bread,
- 12- and forgive us our trespasses as we forgive those who trespass against us.
- 13- And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil - for Yours is the Kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen!'
- 14- For if you forgive men their wrong-doings, your Father which is in Heaven will forgive you.
- 15- But if you do not forgive men for their wrong-doings, neither will your heavenly Father forgive you.
- 16- And when you fast, do not be as the hypocrites with a downcast countenance, for they disfigure their faces so that men will realize that they are fasting. I tell you for certain that they have their reward!
- 17- But when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face
- 18- so that you will not appear to men as one fasting, but instead to your Father Who is in secret, and your Father Who sees you in secret will reward you openly.
- 19- Do not store up treasures upon the Earth where moth and rust will destroy and where thieves break in and steal.
- 20- But store up treasures for yourselves in Heaven where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves cannot break in and steal.
- 21- For where your treasure is, there your heart will be as well.
- 22- The light of the body is the eye - therefore if your eye is single, your whole body is full of light.
- 23- But if your eye is evil, your whole body will be dark. If, therefore, the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness?
- 24- No one can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will hold to the one and despise the other. You are not able to serve God and riches.
- 25- Because of this, do not be concerned for your life as to what you shall eat or what you shall drink, nor for your body as to what you should wear. Is not your life more than food, and your body more than clothing?
- 26- Look at the birds of heaven, for they do not sow or reap or gather into the storehouse, and your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much better than they?

27- But which of you, because of your concern for yourselves, can add to his height one cubit?

28- And why are you concerned about clothing? Look at how the lilies of the field grow - they labor not, neither do they spin.

29- But I tell you: not even Solomon in all of his glory was clothed like one of these!

30- But if God clothes the field, which today is and tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more you, you of little faith?

31- Therefore do not be concerned, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'How shall we be clothed?'

32- for these are all the things that the nations seek after. For your heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things.

33- Make the Kingdom of God and His righteousness your primary objective, and all these things will be added to you.

34- Therefore do not be concerned about tomorrow, tomorrow will be concerned about the things of itself. Self-sufficient for the day is the evil thereof.

Chapter 7

1- Do not judge, so that you will not be judged,

2- for with whatever judgment you judge, you shall be judged and the measure that you measure out shall in turn be measured to you.

3- But why would you look at the speck that is in your brother's eye while you do not realize that you have a log in your own eye?

4- Or how can you say to your brother, 'Allow me to pull the speck out of your eye,' while you have a log in your eye?

5- Hypocrite, first take the log out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

6- Do not give that which is holy to the dogs, nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they should trample them under foot and then turn and attack you.

7- Ask, and it shall be given to you. Seek, and you shall find. Knock, and it shall be opened to you.

8- For everyone who asks, receives, and the one who seeks, finds, and to the one who knocks, it shall be opened.

9- Or what man among you, if his son should ask for bread, would give him a stone?

10- Also if he should ask for a fish, would he give him a serpent?

11- If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in Heaven give good things to them that ask Him?

12- Therefore, all things whatever you desire that men should do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the prophets.

13- Enter in through the narrow gate, for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go that way.

14- Because narrow is the gate, and restricted is the way that leads unto life, and there are few who find it.

15- But beware of false prophets who come to you in sheep's clothing but inwardly are ravaging wolves.

16- By their fruits you shall know them. Do you gather grapes from a thorn bush, or figs from thistles?

17- So it is that every good tree produces good fruit, but a corrupt tree produces evil fruit.

18- A good tree cannot produce evil fruit, nor can a corrupt tree produce good fruit.

19- Every tree that does not produce good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire.

20- Therefore then, you shall know them by their fruits.

21- Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the Kingdom of the Heaven, but he who does the will of My Father Who is in the heavens.

22- Many shall say to me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, and in Your name cast out devils, and in Your name done many wonderful works?'

23- And then I will announce to them, 'I never knew you - get away from me, you workers of iniquity!'

24- Everyone therefore who hears these words of mine and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house upon a rock.

25- And the rain came down, the floods came, the wind blew, and they beat upon that house - but it did not fall, for it was built upon the rock.

26- And every one who hears these words of mine and does not do them shall be likened unto a foolish man who built his house upon the sand.

27- And the rain came down, the floods came, the wind blew, and they beat upon that house - and it fell, and great was the fall of it."

28- And after Jesus was finished speaking, the crowds were astonished at His teaching,
29- for His teaching was as one with authority, and not as the scribes.

Chapter 8

1- And when He had come down from the mountain, a great crowd followed Him.

2- And there was a leper who came and worshipped Him, saying, "If You are willing, You are able to cleanse me."

3- And Jesus stretched forth His hand and touched him, saying, "I will, be cleansed," and immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4- And Jesus said to him, "See to it that you do not tell anyone, but go and show yourself to the priest and offer the gift which Moses commanded, for a testimony to them."

5- And Jesus entered into Capernaum, and a centurion came to Him, pleading

6- and saying, "Lord, my servant is lying at home paralyzed, in terrible distress."

7- Jesus said unto him, "I will come and heal him."

8- The centurion said, "Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof, but speak the word only and I know that my servant shall be healed.

9- For I am also a man under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to one, 'Go,' and he goes, and to another, 'Come,' and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

10- When Jesus heard him, He was amazed and said to those who followed, "Truly I tell you, I have not found so great of faith in Israel!

11- I tell you that many shall come from the East and the West and shall sit at the table with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the Kingdom of Heaven,

12- but the sons of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness - there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

13- And Jesus said to the centurion, "Go, and be it unto you as you have believed." And his servant was healed in the same hour.

14- And when Jesus came to Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother down sick with a fever.

15- And He touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she got up and waited on them.

16- When evening came, they brought to Him all those possessed with devils, and He drove out the spirits with a word, and healed all who were sick.

17- In this way, He fulfilled what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah, saying, "He removed our sicknesses and carried away our diseases."

18- When Jesus saw the great crowds around Him, He gave a command to depart to the other side.

19- And a scribe came unto Him and said, "Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go."

20- And Jesus said to him, "The foxes have holes, and the birds of heaven have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head."

21- Another one of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."

22- But Jesus said to him, "Follow Me, and leave the dead to bury their dead."

23- And when He entered into the boat, His disciples followed Him.

24- And there arose a great shaking in the sea, so that the boat was covered by the waves, but He was sleeping.

25- And His disciples came and woke Him up, saying, "Lord, save us - for we perish!"

26 And He said to them, "Why are you afraid, you of little faith?" Then He got up and rebuked the wind and the waves, and there became a great calm.

27-And the men wondered, saying, "What kind of man is this, that even the winds and the lake obey Him?"

28- And when He had come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met Him two men possessed by demons, who came very violently out of the tombs so that no one was able to pass by that way.

29- And they cried out, saying, "What have we to do with You, Jesus, Son of God? Have You come here to torment us before the appointed time?"

30- Now there was a long way off from them a herd of many swine feeding.

31- And the demons pleaded with Him, saying, "If you cast us out, allow us to go into the herd of swine."

32- And He said, "Go!" And when they went out, they entered into the herd of swine, and then all of the herd of swine rushed down a steep place into the lake and died in the waters.

33- But those who fed them fled, and went into the city, and reported all that had happened to those possessed by demons.

34- And then all of the city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw Him, pleaded with Him to leave their territory.

Chapter 9

1- And He entered into the boat, and crossed over and came into His own city.

2- And then they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. And Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the paralytic, "Child, be of good courage - your sins have been forgiven."

3- And then some of the scribes said to themselves, "This man blasphemes."

4- And Jesus, perceiving their thoughts, said, "Why do you think evil in your heart?"

5- For which is easier to say: 'Your sins have been forgiven,' or to say, 'Arise and walk?'

6- But, that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on Earth to forgive sins," He says to the paralytic, "Arise, take up your bed and go to your house."

7- And he got up and went to his house.

8- And the crowds seeing this, were astonished and glorified God, Who had given such authority to men.

9- When Jesus left there, He saw a man sitting at the tax office, called Matthew, and said to him, "Follow me," and he rose up and followed Him.

10- And while He was in the house, sitting at the table, the tax collectors and sinners came and sat at the table with Jesus and His disciples.

11- And the Pharisees saw it and said to His disciples, "Does your teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

12- Now Jesus, hearing them, said, "The healthy are not in need of a physician, but they who are ill.

13- But go and learn what mercy is, for I do not desire sacrifice - for I came not to call the righteous, but rather sinners, to repentance."

14- Then the disciples of John came to Him and said, "Why is it that both we and the Pharisees fast often, but Your disciples do not fast?"

15- And Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the Bridegroom mourn while the Bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the Bridegroom will be taken away, and then they will fast.

16- But no one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, because the patch will shrink and produce a worse tear.

17- Neither would they put new wine into old bottles, because the skins will burst, and the wine will pour out, and the skins will be destroyed. But rather, they put new wine into new skins and both are preserved.”

18- As He was speaking these things, a ruler came and worshipped Him, saying, “My daughter just now died, but come lay Your hand on her and she shall live.”

19- And Jesus and His disciples got up and followed Him.

20- And there was a woman who had been hemorrhaging twelve years, and having come behind Him, touched the hem of His garment.

21- For she had said within herself, “If I shall only touch His garment, I shall be saved.”

22- But Jesus, turning and seeing her, said, “Be of good courage, daughter! Your faith has saved you,” and the woman was delivered from that moment.

23- And when Jesus came into the house of the ruler and saw the flute players and the crowd making a tumult,

24- He said to them, “Go away, the little girl is not dead, but sleeps.” And they laughed at Him.

25- But when He had sent the crowd out of the room, He entered and took hold of the little girl's hand, and she arose.

26- And the fame of this went out into all of that land.

27- And after Jesus left there, two blind men followed Him, crying out, saying, “Son of David, have mercy on us!”

28- After He came into the house, the blind men came to Him, and Jesus said to them, “Do you believe that I am able to do this?” And they said to Him, “Yes, Lord!”

29- Then He touched their eyes, saying, “According to your faith it shall be to you.”

30- And their eyes were opened, and Jesus sternly charged them, saying, “See to it that you let no one know.”

31- But they went out and made Him known in all the land.

32- And then as they were going out, they brought a man to Him who was mute, who was possessed by a demon.

33- And when the demon was cast out, the mute could speak, and the crowd was amazed, saying, “This has never been seen in Israel.”

34- But the Pharisees said, “By the prince of demons He cast out demons.”

35- And Jesus went about all of the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and announcing the good news of the Kingdom, and healing every disease and sickness among the people.

36- And seeing the crowds, He was moved with compassion for them, because they were faint and cast aside as sheep without a shepherd.

37- Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest is indeed great, but the workmen are few.

38- Therefore, beseech the Lord of the harvest that He may send out workmen into the harvest."

Chapter 10

1- And having called His disciples, He gave them authority to drive out unclean spirits and to heal every disease and every sickness.

2- Now these are the names of the twelve disciples: first Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew, his brother, James of Zebedee, and John, his brother,

3- Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the tax collector, James of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, who was surnamed Thaddaeus,

4- Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

5- These twelve were sent out by Jesus, Who charged them, saying, "Go not into the way of the nations, and do not enter into the city of the Samaritans.

6- But rather go to the lost sheep of Israel.

7- Go and preach, saying, 'The kingdom of Heaven has come near.'

8- Cure the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils. Freely you received-freely give.

9- Do not provide gold or silver or brass in your belts,

10- nor a bag of provisions for the way, neither two tunics or sandals or a staff, for the workman is worthy of his food.

11- And into whatever city or village that you enter, inquire who is worthy, and stay there until you depart.

12- When you enter the house, greet it.

13- And if indeed the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it, but if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14- And whoever will not receive you or hear your words, leave that house or city and shake off the dust from your feet.

15- I tell you for certain: it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah on the day of judgment than for that city!

16- Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves - be therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves.

17- But beware of men, for they will deliver you to the Sanhedrin, and they will whip you in their synagogues,

18- and you shall be brought before governors and kings because of me, for a testimony to them and to the nations.

19- But when you are delivered up, do not be concerned how or what you shall say, for it shall be given you in that moment what you shall speak.

20- For you are not the one speaking, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.

21- For brother will betray brother to death, and the father the child, and the children will rise up against their parents and will put them to death.

22- And you will be hated by everyone for my name's sake, but he who endures to the end shall be saved.

23- But when they persecute you in one city, flee to another - for I tell you for certain: you will not finish with the cities of Israel until the Son of Man comes.

24- A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his lord.

25- It is enough that the disciple be as his teacher, and the servant as his lord. If they call the Master of the house Beelzebul, how much those of His household?

26- Therefore you should not fear them - for nothing is covered which shall not be revealed, and hidden which shall not be known.

27- What I tell you in darkness, speak in the light, and what you hear in the ear, proclaim upon the housetops.

28- And do not fear those who kill the body but are not able to kill the soul, but rather you should fear Him Who is able to destroy both soul and body in Hell.

29- Are not two sparrows sold for a coin, and not one of them shall fall to the ground without your Father?

30- But even the hairs of your head are all numbered.

31- Therefore you should not fear, for you are better than many sparrows.

32- Therefore, everyone who shall confess me before men, I will also confess him before My Father Who is in Heaven.

33- But whoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father in Heaven.

34- Think not that I am come to place peace on the Earth - I came not to place peace, but a sword!

35- I came to set a man at variance against his father, and a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

36- And the enemies of a man shall be his household.

37- He who has more affection for father or mother than for Me is not worthy of Me, and he who has more affection for son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

38- And he that does not take his cross and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.

39- He that has found his life shall lose it, and he that has lost his life for My sake shall find it.

40- He that receives you receives Me, and he that receives Me receives Him Who sent Me.

41- He that receives a prophet in the name of a prophet receives a prophet's reward, and he that receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man receives a righteous man's reward.

42- And whoever shall give one of these little ones a cup of cold water to drink only in the name of a disciple, I promise you, he will not lose his reward."

Chapter 11

1- And it came to pass that when Jesus had finished giving instructions to His twelve disciples, He departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities.

2- When John heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3- who said to Him, "Are you the One to come, or do we wait for another?"

4- And Jesus answered, saying to them, "Go and tell John what you hear and see:

5- the blind receive their sight, and the crippled walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6- And blessed is he who is not offended in Me."

7- Now, as these were leaving, Jesus began to say to the crowds concerning John, “What did you go out to see in the wilderness? A reed shaken by the wind?

8- But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in fine garments? Behold, those who are clothed in fine garments are in kings’ houses.

9- But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, and I tell you one more excellent than a prophet.

10- For this is he about whom it was written, ‘Behold I send My messenger before Your face who shall prepare Your way before You.’

11- I tell you for certain that there has not risen among those born of women one greater than John the Baptist, but he that is least in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than he.

12- But from the days of John the Baptist until now, the Kingdom of Heaven is taken by violence and the violent seize it.

13- For all of the prophets and the Law prophesied until John.

14- And if you will receive it, he is Elijah who is going to come.

15- He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

16- But to what shall I compare this generation? It is like little children in the markets, sitting and calling to their friends,

17- ‘We played the flute to you, but you did not dance. We mourned, but you did not wail.’

18- John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, ‘He has a demon.’

19- The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, ‘Look, a Man Who is a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.’ And Wisdom was justified by her children.”

20- Then He began to reproach those cities in which most of His deeds of power had been done, because they did not repent:

21- “Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the works that have taken place in you had taken place in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

22- But I tell you it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgement than for you!

23- And you, Capernaum, who has been exalted to Heaven, shall be brought down to Hell. For if the mighty works that were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until today.

24- But I tell you it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom on the day of judgment than for you!”

25- At that time Jesus continued, saying, “I praise You Father, Lord of Heaven and the Earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and the prudent and revealed them to infants.

26- Yes, Father, for this was well pleasing in Your sight.

27- All things were delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son, and to whomsoever the Son may reveal Him.

28- Come unto Me all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29- Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am meek and lowly in heart, and you shall find rest unto your soul.

30- For My yoke is easy and My burden is light.”

Chapter 12

1- At that time, Jesus went through the corn fields on the Sabbath day, and His disciples were hungry, and they began to pluck ears of corn to eat.

2- And when the Pharisees saw it, they said, “Look what Your disciples are doing! This cannot be done on the Sabbath!”

3- But He said to them, “Have you not read what David did when he and those with him were hungry?

4- How he entered into the house of God and ate the loaves of presentation, which were not allowed for him, nor those with him, to eat?

5- Or have you not read in the Law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the sabbath and are innocent?

6- But I tell you: One that is greater than the temple is here.

7- But if you would have known that I desire mercy and not sacrifice, you would not have condemned the innocent.

8- For the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath.”

- 9- And leaving there, He went into their synagogue.
- 10- And there was a man who had a withered hand, and they asked Him, "Is it right to heal on the Sabbath day?" that they might accuse Him.
- 11- But He said to them, "What man among you who has sheep, and if one of them falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not take hold of it and pull it out?"
- 12- How much better then is a man than a sheep? So, it is right to do well on the Sabbath."
- 13- Then He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand," and he stretched it out and it was restored, whole as the other.
- 14- And the Pharisees left and held a counsel against Him how they might destroy Him.
- 15- But Jesus knew it and left there, and great crowds followed Him, and He healed them all.
- 16- And He demanded of them that they should not make Him known,
- 17- so that what the prophet Isaiah said might be fulfilled, saying,
- 18- "Behold My Child whom I have chosen, My Beloved in Whom My soul delights. I will put My Spirit upon Him, and He shall declare judgment to the nations.
- 19- He will not argue or make a noise, and His voice will not be heard by anyone in the streets.
- 20- He will not break a bruised reed, and He will not put out a smoking wick, until He brings forth judgment to victory.
- 21- And in His name shall the nations trust."
- 22- There was brought to Him one possessed by a demon, blind, and unable to speak, and He healed him so that the blind and the mute both saw and spoke.
- 23- And all of the crowds were amazed and said, "Surely this is the Son of David!"
- 24- But when the Pharisees heard this, they said, "This man casts out demons by Beelzebul, the prince of demons."
- 25- But Jesus, knowing what they were thinking, said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is destroyed, and every city or house divided against itself cannot stand.
- 26- And if Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How therefore will his kingdom stand?
- 27- And if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out? Because of this, they shall be your judges.

- 28- But if I by the Spirit of God cast out demons, then the Kingdom of God has come upon you.
- 29- Or how can anyone enter into the house of a strongman and take his goods, unless he first binds the strongman? And then he can plunder his house.
- 30- He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters.
- 31- Because of this, I tell you that every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven man, but men shall not be forgiven of blasphemy against the Spirit.
- 32- And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him - but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age or the one to come!
- 33- Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or make the tree corrupt and its fruit corrupt, for the tree is known by its fruit.
- 34- Offspring of vipers, how will you be able to speak good things? You are wicked beings, for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks!
- 35- The good man out of the good treasures of the heart produces good things, and the wicked man out of the wicked treasure produces wicked things.
- 36- And I tell you that every useless word that men may speak, they shall give an account of it on the day of judgment.
- 37- For by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned.”
- 38- Then some of the scribes and the Pharisees responded, saying, “Teacher, we need to see a sign from You.”
- 39- But He answered them, saying, “An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign shall be given except the sign of Jonah the prophet.
- 40- For even as Jonah was in the belly of the great fish for three days and three nights, even so shall the Son of Man be in the heart of the Earth for three days and three nights.
- 41- The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation and shall condemn it - for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, someone greater than Jonah is here!
- 42- The queen of the South shall rise up in the judgment with this generation and shall condemn it - for she came from the ends of the Earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, One Who is greater than Solomon is here!

43- But when the unclean spirit has gone out of a man, he goes through desert places seeking rest, but does not find it.

44- Then he says, 'I will return to my house that I came out of,' and when he comes, he finds it unoccupied, swept, and decorated.

45- Then he goes and brings along with himself seven spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there, and the final state of that man is worse than the first. Thus it shall be for this wicked generation."

46- While He was still speaking to the crowds, His mother and brothers were standing outside, desiring to speak with Him.

47- Then someone said to Him, "Your mother and brothers are standing outside, desiring to speak with you."

48- But He replied to him who had spoken, "Who is My mother, and who are My brothers?"

49- And stretching out His hand to His disciples, "Behold My mother and My brothers.

50- For whoever shall do the will of My Father Who is in Heaven, the same is My brother and sister and mother."

Chapter 13

1- And on the same day, Jesus went out of the house and sat down by the sea.

2- And great crowds gathered together to Him, so that He entered into a boat and sat down while the crowds stood at the shore.

3- And He spoke many things to them in parables, saying, "Behold, a sower went out to sow.

4- And as he sowed, some fell by the road, and the birds came and devoured them.

5- And some fell upon rocky places where there was not much earth, and immediately sprang up, because the earth did not have much depth.

6- But as soon as the sun had risen, they were scorched. And because they had no root, they dried up.

7- And some fell among the thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked them.

8- But some fell upon the good ground, and brought forth fruit - one a hundred, another sixty, and yet another thirty.

9- He that has ears to hear, let him hear."

10- And the disciple came to Him and said, "Why do you speak to them in parables?"

11- And He answered them, saying, "Because to you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it is not given.

12- For whoever has, it shall be given to him, and he shall have abundance - but whoever does not have, even what he has shall be taken away from him.

13- Because of this, I speak in parables to them, that seeing they shall not see, and hearing they shall not hear, nor shall they understand.

14- And it is fulfilled in them that which the prophet Isaiah said, 'In hearing you shall not hear nor understand, and seeing you shall not see nor perceive.

15- For the heart of this people has grown fat, and with dull ears they have heard, and their eyes they have closed, lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand with their heart and should be converted, and I should heal them.'

16- But blessed are your eyes, because they see, and your ears because they hear.

17- For I tell you for certain that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see what you have seen, but did not see, and hear what you have heard, but did not hear.

18- Therefore, hear the parable of the sower.

19- When anyone hears the word of the Kingdom and does not understand it, the wicked one comes and steals what was sown in his heart - this is what was sown along the path.

20- And that which was sown upon the rocky places is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy,

21- but has no root in himself, but endures for a while, and as soon as tribulation or persecution arises, because of the word, he is immediately offended.

22- And that which was sown among thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this life and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

23- But that which was sown on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands, and as a result brings forth fruit - one a hundred, another sixty, and another thirty."

24- Another parable He put forth to them, saying, "The Kingdom of Heaven has become like a man who sowed good seed in his field.

25- But while he slept, the men who were his enemies came and sowed weeds among them and went away.

26- And when the blade sprouted and the fruit was produced, then the weeds also appeared.

27- Then the servants came to the master of the house and said to him, 'Master, didn't you sow good seed in your field? Where have these weeds come from?'

28- And he said to them, 'A man that is my enemy did this.' And his servants said to him, 'Should we go out and gather them?'

29- But he said, 'No, for perhaps in gathering the weeds you might also uproot the wheat with them.'

30- Allow them to both grow together until the harvest, and in the time of the harvest I will say to the harvesters, 'Gather first the weeds and bind them into bundles to burn them, but bring the wheat into my barn.'

31- He put forth another parable before them, saying, "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field,

32- which is indeed smaller than all other seeds, but when it is grown is greater than all the herbs and becomes a tree, which all of the birds of heaven come and roost in its branches."

33- He spoke another parable to them: "The Kingdom of Heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal until the whole was leavened."

34- Jesus spoke all these things in parables to the crowds, and He did not speak except by parables to them,

35- so that which was spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "I will open My mouth in parables, I will utter things hidden from the foundation of the world."

36- Then Jesus, having dismissed the crowds, went into the house, and His disciples came unto Him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the weeds of the field."

37- And He answered and said to them, "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man,

38- and the field is the world, and the good seed are the sons of the Kingdom, but the weeds are the sons of the evil one,

39- and the enemy who sowed them is the devil, and the harvest is the end of the age, and the harvesters are the angels.

40- As therefore the weeds are gathered in the fire and consumed, thus it shall be at the end of the age.

41- The Son of Man will send His angels, and they will collect out of His Kingdom all causes of sin and those who do iniquity,

42- and they shall cast them into the furnace of the fire - there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth!

43- Then shall the righteous shine as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. He that has ears to hear, let him hear.

44- Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like treasure hidden in the field, which a man found and hid, and then in his joy, he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.

45- Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a merchant man seeking beautiful pearls,

46- who finds a very precious pearl, goes away and sells everything that he has, and buys it.

47- Again, the Kingdom of Heaven is like a dragnet cast into the lake, which gathers every kind.

48- When it was filled, it was drawn up to the shore. And having sat down, they collected the good ones into vessels, and the bad they cast away.

49- Thus shall it be at the end of the age: the angels shall go out and separate the wicked from the midst of the righteous

50- and shall cast them into the furnace of fire - there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth!"

51- Jesus said to them, "Have you understood all these things?" They said, "Yes, Lord."

52- And because of this, He said to them, "Every scholar disciplined in the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man who is a master of a house that brings forth out of his treasure things new and old."

53- Afterwards, when Jesus had finished these parables, He departed from there.

54- And He came into His own country and taught them in their synagogue, so that they were amazed and said, "Where did this wisdom and mighty power come from?"

55- Is not this the builder's son? Is not His mother Mary, and His brethren James, Joses, Simon, and Judas?

56- And are not all His sisters here with us? Where then did all these things come from?"

57- And they were offended by Him, but Jesus said to them, "A prophet has no honor in His own country and in His own house."

58- And He did not do many deeds of power there because of their unbelief.

Chapter 14

- 1- At that time, Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus
- 2- and said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist! He is risen from the dead, and because of this, works of power operate in Him."
- 3- For Herod arrested John, bound him, and put him in prison on account of Herodias, the wife of Philip his brother.
- 4- For John said, "It is not lawful for you to have her."
- 5- And wanting to kill him, he feared the multitude, because they regarded him as a prophet.
- 6- But when Herod's birthday was celebrated, the daughter of Herodias danced for Him, and it pleased Herod.
- 7- Whereupon he promised her with an oath to give her whatever she asked.
- 8- But she was prompted by her mother to say, "Give me the head of John the Baptist on a platter."
- 9- And the king was distressed, but because of the oath and those that sat at the table, he commanded it to be given.
- 10- And he sent and beheaded John in the prison.
- 11- And his head was brought on a platter and was given to the girl, and she brought it to her mother.
- 12- And his disciples came and took his body and buried it, and came and told Jesus.
- 13- And hearing this, Jesus went away by boat to a desert place, and the crowds hearing of it, followed Him on foot from the cities.
- 14- And when Jesus went out, He saw a great crowd, and He had compassion on them and healed their sick.
- 15- But when it was evening, His disciples came to Him, saying, "This is a desert place, and the time is late. Send the crowds away so that they can go into the villages and buy food."
- 16- But Jesus said, "They have no need to go away - you give them to eat."
- 17- But they said, "We have nothing here except for five loaves and two fishes."
- 18- And He said, "Bring them here to me."
- 19- And He instructed the crowds to sit down on the grass. And taking the five loaves and the two fish, He looked up to Heaven and blessed it. And breaking it, He gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the crowds.

20- And they all ate and were satisfied, and they took up the fragments that were left over: twelve baskets full.

21- And those who ate were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22- And Jesus immediately compelled His disciples to enter into the boat and to go before Him to the other side while He dismissed the crowds.

23- And having dismissed the crowds, He went away into the mountain to pray, and it was evening, and He was there alone.

24- But the boat was in the midst of the lake, being tossed by the waves, because the wind was contrary to it.

25- And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus came to them, walking on the water.

26- And the disciples, seeing Him walking on the lake, were troubled, saying, "It's a ghost!" and they cried out, being afraid.

27- And Jesus responded immediately, saying to them, "Be of good courage, it is Me. Fear not."

28- And Peter, answering Him, said, "Lord, if it is You, bid me to come to You upon the waters."

29- And He said, "Come!" And having gotten out of the boat, Peter walked upon the waters to go to Jesus.

30- But seeing the strong wind, he was afraid, and as he began to sink, he cried out, saying, "Save me, Lord!"

31- And Jesus immediately stretched out His hand and took hold of him, saying, "O you of little faith, why did you doubt?"

32- And entering into the boat, the wind ceased.

33- And those in the boat came and worshipped Him, saying, "Surely You are the Son of God."

34- And having passed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret.

35- And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent to all the surrounding country, and brought all those that were sick to Him.

36- And they besought Him that they might only touch the hem of His garment, and as many as touched Him were made whole.

Chapter 15

- 1- Then scribes and Pharisees came to Jesus from Jerusalem, saying,
- 2- “Why do Your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands before they eat bread.”
- 3- And He answered and said to them, “And why do you transgress the commandment of God by your traditions?”
- 4- For God commanded, saying, ‘Honor your father and mother, and he who speaks evil of their father or mother, let him die the death.’
- 5- But you say, ‘Whoever shall say to father or mother, “It is a gift, whatever you might profit from me,”
- 6- and does not have to honor his father or mother’ - making void the commandment of God by your tradition.
- 7- Hypocrites! Well prophesied Isaiah concerning you, saying,
- 8- ‘These people draw near to Me with their mouths, and with their lips they honor Me, but their heart is far from Me,
- 9- but in vain they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the instructions of men.’”
- 10- And He called the crowd to Himself. He said to them, “Hear and understand!
- 11- It is not that which enters into the mouth that defiles the man, but that which goes out of the mouth that defiles a man.”
- 12- Then His disciples came and said to Him, “You know that the Pharisees were offended when they heard the word.”
- 13- But Jesus said, “Every plant that was not planted by My heavenly Father shall be uprooted.
- 14- Leave them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind, and if the blind lead the blind, both will fall into a pit.”
- 15- And Peter answering Him said, “Explain this parable to us.”
- 16- But Jesus said, “Are you still without understanding?”
- 17- Do you not understand that everything that enters the mouth goes into the belly and is cast out into the latrine?
- 18- But the things which go out of the mouth come from the heart, and these defile the man.
- 19- For out of the heart comes evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false-witnessings, blasphemies -

20- these are the things that defile a man. But eating without washing your hands does not defile a man.”

21- And leaving there, Jesus went into parts of Tyre and Sidon.

22- And there was a Canaanite woman who came from that region, who cried out to Him, saying, “Have mercy on me Lord, Son of David, for my daughter is severely possessed by a demon.”

23- But He did not say a word to her. And His disciples came to Him, saying, “Send her away, for she cries out behind us.”

24- Then He replied, “I am not sent except to the lost sheep of the House of Israel.”

25- But she came and worshiped Him, saying, “Lord, help me!”

26- And He answering said, “It is not good to take the children’s bread and cast it to the dogs.”

27- But she said, “Yes Lord, for even the dogs eat of the crumbs that fall from their master’s table.”

28- Then Jesus replied and said to her, “O woman, great is your faith! Be it unto you as you desire.” And her daughter was healed from that hour.

29- And departing from there, Jesus went towards the sea of Galilee, and having gone up into the mountain, He sat down.

30- And great crowds came to Him, bringing with them the crippled, blind, mute, maimed, and many others, and laid them at the feet of Jesus, and He healed them.

31- So the crowd was amazed when they saw the mute speak, the maimed made whole, the crippled walk, and the blind seeing, and they glorified the God of Israel.

32- And Jesus called His disciples together and said, “I am moved with compassion for the crowd, because they have already continued here with Me for three days with nothing to eat, and I am not willing to send them away hungry, for they may faint on their way.”

33- And His disciples said to Him, “Where can we find bread in the desert to satisfy such a great crowd?”

34- And Jesus said to them, “How many loaves do you have?” And they said, “Seven, and a few small fish.”

35- And He commanded the crowd to sit down on the ground.

36- And He took the seven loaves and the fishes, and giving thanks, He broke and gave them to His disciples, and the disciples to the crowd.

37- And they all ate and were satisfied, and they took up the broken pieces that were left over: seven baskets full.

38- And they who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.

39- And having sent away the crowds, He entered into the ship and came to the borders of Magdala.

Chapter 16

1- And the Pharisees and Sadducees who came to Him, tempting Him, asked for a sign from Heaven to be shown to them.

2- And He, answering, said to them, "When evening has come you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.'

3- And if the sky is red in the morning, then, 'There will be a storm today.' Hypocrites! You know how to discern the face of the sky, but not the signs of the times?

4- A wicked and adulterous generation seeks a sign, and there shall be no sign given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet." And He went away and left them.

5- And His disciples, having come to the other side, forgot to bring bread.

6- And Jesus said to them, "See and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees."

7- And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "Because we did not bring bread."

8- And Jesus, knowing this, said to them, "Why do you reason among yourselves because you did not bring bread? You of little faith!

9- Do you still not understand or remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many baskets you collected?

10- Or the seven loaves and the four thousand, and how many baskets you collected?

11- How is that you do not understand what I said concerning the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees?"

12- Then they understood that he was not referring to the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and the Sadducees.

13- Now when Jesus arrived in the region of Caesarea Philippi, He questioned His disciples, saying, "Whom do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?"

14- And they said, "Some say John the Baptist, and others Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets."

- 15- He said to them, "And who do you say that I am?"
- 16- And Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."
- 17- Then Jesus said in reply to him, "You are blessed, Simon Bar Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father Who is in Heaven!
- 18- Now I tell you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it.
- 19- And I will give you the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven, and whatever you bind on Earth will be bound in Heaven, and whatever you loose on Earth will be loosed in Heaven."
- 20- Then He ordered His disciples not to tell anyone that He is Jesus the Christ.
- 21- From that time, Jesus began to show His disciples that it would be necessary for Him to go away to Jerusalem and suffer many things of the elders and the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and then on the third day be raised up.
- 22- But Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, "Favor to you Lord, this shall never happen to you!"
- 23- Then Jesus turned and said to Peter, "Get away from Me, Satan! You are an offense to Me, for your thoughts are not after God, but after men!"
- 24- Then Jesus said to His disciples, "If anyone will come after Me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.
- 25- For whoever will save his life shall lose it, but whoever will lose his life on account of Me shall find it.
- 26- For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world but loses his soul? Or what will a man give in exchange for his soul?
- 27- For the Son of man is about to come with His angels in the glory of His Father, and then He will render to each one according to his doings.
- 28- Truly there are some who are standing here who will not taste death until they have seen the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."

Chapter 17

- 1- And six days later Jesus took Peter, James, and John his brother, and He led them to a high mountain by themselves.

- 2- And He was transfigured before them, and His face shone like the sun, and His clothing became bright like the light.
- 3- And suddenly, they saw Moses and Elijah talking with Him.
- 4- And Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If You desire, I will make three tabernacles: one for You, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah."
- 5- While he was still talking, suddenly a radiant cloud overshadowed them, and from the cloud a voice, saying, "This is My dear Son, in whom I delight - listen to Him!"
- 6- And hearing this, the disciples fell upon the ground, being greatly afraid.
- 7- But Jesus came and touched them and said, "Get up, and don't be afraid."
- 8- Then looking up, they saw no one but Jesus alone.
- 9- And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, "Tell no one about the vision, until the Son of Man is risen from the dead."
- 10- And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Why do the scribes say that Elijah must come first?"
- 11- And Jesus answered and said to them, "Elijah is coming first and will restore all things.
- 12- But I tell you that Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him, but they did to him what they desired. Even so, the Son of Man is about to suffer from them."
- 13- Then the disciples understood that He was speaking of John the Baptist.
- 14- When they came to the crowd, a man came and knelt down before Him,
- 15- and he said, "Lord, have mercy on my son. He is an epileptic and he suffers terribly. He often falls into the fire, and into the water.
- 16- And I brought him to your disciples, and they were not able to heal him."
- 17- And Jesus answered and said, "Oh faithless and perverse generation! How much longer must I be with you? How much longer must I put up with you? Bring Him here to Me!"
- 18- And Jesus rebuked it, and the demon went out of him, and the boy was healed from that time.
- 19- Then afterwards, the disciples, coming to Jesus, said, "Why were we unable to cast it out?"

20- And Jesus said to them, "Because of your unbelief. Truly I tell you that if you have faith as a grain of mustard, you can say to this mountain, 'Be removed,' and nothing shall be impossible for you!

21- But this kind will only go out by prayer and fasting."

22- And while they were in Galilee, Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands of men,

23- and they will kill Him, and the third day He shall be raised up." And they were greatly distressed.

24- And when they came to Capernaum, those who collected the drachma came to Peter and said, "Does your teacher not pay the temple tax?"

25- He said, "Yes." And when he came into the house, Jesus, expecting him, said, "What do you think Simon? The kings of the Earth - from whom do they receive custom or tax: from their sons, or from strangers?"

26- Peter said, "From the strangers." Jesus said, "So then the sons are free.

27- But that we may not offend them, go to the lake and cast in a hook. And the first fish that you catch, take and open its mouth, and you shall find a stater. Give it to them for Me and for you."

Chapter 18

1- At that time, the disciples came to Jesus, saying, "Who then is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven?"

2- And Jesus calling to Himself a little child, He set him in their midst,

3- and he said, "With certainty I tell you, unless you change and become like children, you will never enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

4- Therefore, whoever humbles themselves as a little child, the same is the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven.

5- And whoever receives a little child such as this one in My name receives Me.

6- But whoever shall cause one of these little ones who believes in Me to stumble, it would have been better for him to have hung a weighty millstone around his neck and be sunk into the depth of the sea.

7- Woe to the world because it causes stumbling, for it is necessary that those things that cause one to stumble come, but woe to that man by which the stumbling takes place!

8- And if your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and cast it from you! For it is better to enter into life lame or maimed than to be cast into eternal fire with two hands and two feet.

9- And if your eye causes you to stumble, pluck it out and cast it away! For it is better to have one eye and enter into life, than having two eyes, to be cast into the fire of Gehenna.

10- See to it that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I tell you that their angels in Heaven continually behold the face of My Father Who is in Heaven.

11- For the Son of Man has come to save those who are lost.

12- What do you think: if there should be a man who had a hundred sheep, and one of them strayed off, would he not leave the ninety-nine on the mountain and go and seek the one that strayed?

13- And if he should find it, I tell you for sure that he would rejoice over it more than the ninety-nine that did not stray off.

14- So it is not the will of your Father Who is in Heaven that one of these little ones who are before Him perish.

15- But if your brother sin against you, go and reprove him between you and him alone. If he will hear you, then you have gained your brother.

16- But if he will not hear you, take along with you one or two witnesses, that by the mouth of two or three every word may be established.

17- But if he will not listen to them, tell it to the assembly. And if he fails to listen to the assembly, let him be to you as an unbeliever and a tax-gatherer.

18- I tell you the truth: whatever you bind on Earth shall be bound in Heaven, and whatever you set free upon the Earth shall be set free in Heaven.

19- I tell you the truth: if two of you agree upon the Earth concerning anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them by My Father in Heaven -

20- for where there are two or three gathered in My name, there I will be in their midst.”

21- Then Peter came to Him and said, “Lord, how often shall I forgive my brother if he sins against me - seven times?”

- 22- Jesus said to him, "I tell you not just seven times, but seven times seventy.
- 23- Because of this, the Kingdom of Heaven is likened unto a king which took account of his servants.
- 24- And when he had begun to take account, there was brought to him one who owed ten thousand talents.
- 25- But he did not have the ability to pay, so his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children and all that he had, and payment be made.
- 26- Then the servant fell down and pleaded with him, saying, 'Lord, have patience with me and I will pay you everything!'
- 27- Then the lord, being moved with compassion for the servant, released him and forgave the debt.
- 28- But the servant went out and found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii, and he seized him by the throat, saying, 'Pay me what you owe me!'
- 29- And his fellow servant fell down at his feet and pleaded with him, saying, 'Have patience with me and I will pay you everything.'
- 30- But he would not - instead, he cast him into prison until he paid what he owed.
- 31- When his other fellow servants saw what he had done, they were very grieved and came and told their lord all that had taken place.
- 32- Then his lord called him and said to him, 'O you wicked servant! I forgave all that you owed because you pleaded with me.
- 33- Did it not also make it necessary that you should have had compassion on your fellow servant, as I also had compassion for you?'
- 34- And his lord was angry and delivered him to the tormentors, until he paid all that he owed him.
- 35- So also My heavenly Father will do to you, unless each one of you forgive from your heart his brother their trespasses!"

Chapter 19

- 1- And afterwards, when Jesus had finished these words, He departed from Galilee and He came to the borders of Judea beyond Jordan.
- 2- And great crowds followed Him, and He healed them there.

3- And the Pharisees came to Him, tempting Him, and saying to Him, "Is it lawful for a man to put away His wife for every reason?"

4- But He, answering, said to them, "Have you not read that He Who made them from the beginning made them male and female,

5- and on account of this shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and the two shall become one flesh,

6- so that they are no longer two, but one flesh? What therefore God has united together, let no man separate."

7- They said to Him, "Why then did Moses order that a bill of divorcement be granted to put her away?"

8- He said to them, "Because of your hardness of heart, Moses allowed you to put away your wives. However, this was not how it was to be from the beginning.

9- But I say to you that whoever puts away his wife - unless it is because of fornication, and shall marry another - commits adultery. And her who he puts away, if she marries, commits adultery."

10- His disciples said to Him, "If this is the case of the man with the wife, then it is better not to marry!"

11- And Jesus said to them, "Not everyone can receive this word, but to those whom it is given.

12- For there are those who are born eunuchs, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who made themselves eunuchs for the Kingdom of Heaven - he who is able to receive it, let him receive it."

13- Then were brought to Him little children that He might lay His hands on them and pray, but His disciples rebuked them.

14- But Jesus said, "Allow the little children to come to Me and do not forbid them, because such is the Kingdom of Heaven."

15- And having laid His hands upon them, He departed from there.

16- And there came to Him one who said, "Good Teacher, what good thing must I do that I may have eternal life?"

17- But He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good except God. Now if you desire to enter into life, keep the commandments."

18- He said to Him, "Which ones?" And Jesus said, "You shall not commit murder, you shall not commit adultery, you shall not steal, you shall not bear false witness,

19- honor your father and mother, love your neighbor as yourself.”

20- The young man said to Him, “All these things I have kept from my youth - what do I lack?”

21- Jesus said to him, “If you desire to be perfect, go and sell all your property and give it to the poor, and you shall have treasure in Heaven. And come and follow Me.”

22- But the young man, having heard the word, went away grieved, for he had many possessions.

23- And Jesus said to His disciples, “With certainty I tell you that it is difficult for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of Heaven.

24- And again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to pass through the hole of a needle than a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God.”

25- But His disciples, having heard this, were astonished, saying, “Who can be saved?”

26- But Jesus, looking on them, said, “With men this is impossible, but with God all things are possible.”

27- Then Peter, responding, said to Him, “You see that we have left all things and followed You. What shall there be for us?”

28- And Jesus said to him, “With absolute certainty I tell you that you who have followed Me, when the Son of Man shall sit down upon the throne of His glory in the regeneration, you shall also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29- And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name’s sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit eternal life.

30- But many of the first shall be last, and the last shall be first.

Chapter 20

1- For the Kingdom of Heaven is like a man, who was the master of the house, who went out in the morning to hire workmen for his vineyard.

2- And having agreed with the workman for a denarius for the day, he sent them into the vineyard.

3- And having gone out about the third hour, he saw others standing around in the marketplace.

4- And he said to them, 'Go also into the vineyard, and whatever may be just I will give you.' And they went.

5- Again having gone out about the sixth and ninth hour, he did the same.

6- And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing around, and he said to them, 'Why do you stand here idle all day?'

7- And they said to him, 'Because no one has hired us.' And he said to them, 'Go also into the vineyard, and whatever is just you will receive.'

8- When evening came, the lord of the vineyard said to his steward, 'Call the laborers and pay their wage, beginning at the last until you come to the first.'

9- And those hired at the eleventh hour came and received each a denarius.

10- Then came the first, supposing that they would receive more, and they also themselves received each a denarius.

11- And when they had received it, they murmured against the master of the house, saying,

12- 'These last worked one hour, and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden and heat of the day.'

13- But he responded to one of them, saying, 'Friend, I have done you no wrong. Didn't you agree with me for a denarius?'

14- Take that which is yours and go, but I will give to this last one as I give also to you.

15- Is it not lawful for me to do as I will with that which is mine? Is your eye evil because I am good?'

16- So, the last shall be first and the first shall be last. For many are called, but few are chosen."

17- And Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples aside in the way and said to them,

18- "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be delivered to the chief priests and scribes, and they will condemn Him to death.

19- And they will deliver Him up to the Gentiles to mock and scourge and to crucify, and the third day He will rise again."

20- Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came to Him with her sons, worshipping, and desiring something of Him.

21- And He said to her, "What would you like?" She said to Him, "Say that these, my two sons, may sit - one on your right hand and one on your left - in Your kingdom."

22- But Jesus answered and said, "You don't know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup which I am going to drink, and to be baptized with the baptism which I am baptized with?" They said, "We are able."

23- And He said to them, "Indeed, you shall drink My cup, and the baptism which I am baptized with you shall be baptized, but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but for whom it has been prepared by My Father."

24- And when the ten heard this, they were angry at the two brothers.

25- But Jesus called them and said, "You know that the rulers of the nations exercise lordship over them, and the great ones exercise authority over them.

26- But it shall not be so among you. Rather, whoever would be great among you, let him become your servant.

27- And whoever would be first among you, let him be your slave.

28- Just as the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give His life as a ransom for many."

29- And as they were going out of Jericho, a great crowd followed Him.

30- And behold, two blind men, sitting beside the way, having heard that Jesus is passing by, cried out, saying, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!"

31- But the crowd rebuked them that they should be silent. But they cried out even more, saying, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!"

32- And Jesus, having stopped, called them and said, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

33- They said to Him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened!"

34- And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes, and they immediately received sight in their eyes and followed Him.

Chapter 21

1- And when they drew near to Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, towards the mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples,

2- saying to them, "Go into the village that is opposite to you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her - untie them and bring them to Me.

3- And if there is anyone that says anything to you, say, 'The Lord has need of them,' and immediately he will send them."

4- But this all happened that the the things which were spoken by the prophet might be fulfilled, saying,

5- "Say to the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King comes to you, meek, and riding on a donkey, and a colt, the foal of a beast of burden.'"

6- And the disciples went and did as Jesus had ordered them.

7- And they brought the donkey and the colt, and put their garments on them, and He sat on them.

8- And a great crowd scattered their garments on the way, and others cut down branches from the trees and scattered them on the way.

9- And the crowds that were going in front, and those that followed, cried out, saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David, blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord - Hosanna in the Highest!"

10- And as He entered into Jerusalem, all of the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?"

11- And the crowds said, "This is Jesus, the Prophet from Nazareth of Galilee."

12- And Jesus entered into the temple of God and cast out all those selling and buying in the temple, and He turned over the tables of the money changers and the seats of those selling the doves.

13- And He said to them, "It is written: 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of thieves."

14- And the blind and lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.

15- But the chief priests and the scribes - seeing the wonders which He did, and the children crying in the temple, saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David" - were angry.

16- And they said to Him, "Do you hear what they say?" And Jesus said, "Have you not read that out of the mouths of babes and sucklings You have perfected praise?"

17- And He left them and went out of the city and spent the night in Bethany.

18- Now early in the morning, coming back into the city, He was hungry.

19- And seeing a fig tree by the way, He came to it and found nothing on it except leaves only. And He said to it, "Let there be no more fruit from you forever," and immediately the fig tree dried up.

20- And seeing it, the disciples wondered, saying, "How immediately the fig tree dried up!"

21- And Jesus replied and said to them, "I tell you most absolutely, if you have faith and do not waver, then not only will you do what has been done to this fig tree, but even if you say to the mountain, 'Be lifted up and thrown into the sea,' it will be done!

22- Whatever you ask for in prayer, believing, you will receive."

23- And when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to Him while He was teaching, saying, "By what authority do You do these things, and who gave You this authority?"

24- And Jesus answered and said to them, "I will also ask you one thing, and if you tell Me, I will also tell you by what authority I do these things.

25- The baptism of John: where did it come from -Heaven or of men?" And they reasoned with themselves, saying, "If we should say, 'From Heaven,' He will say to us, 'Why then didn't you believe him?'

26- But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the multitude, for all hold John as a prophet."

27- And answering Jesus, they said, "We do not know." He said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

28- But what do you think? A man had two children, and coming to the first, he said, 'Child, go today and work in my vineyard.'

29- And he answered and said, 'I will not,' but afterwards, he repented and went.

30- And coming to the second one, he said likewise, and he, answering, said, 'I will go, Lord,' but did not.

31- Which of the two did the will of the father?" They said to Him, "The first." Jesus said to them, "With absolute certainty I tell you that tax collectors and harlots will go into the Kingdom of God before you.

32- For John came to you in the way of righteousness and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the harlots believed him. But you, seeing it, did not afterwards repent and believe him.

33- Hear another parable: there was a certain man, a master of a house, who planted a vineyard, and placed a fence around it, and dug a winepress in it, and built a tower, and share-cropped it with husbandmen, and left the country.

34- And when the time of fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen to receive his fruit.

35- And the husbandmen took the servants, and one they beat, and another they killed, and another they stoned.

36- And again, he sent more servants than the first, and they treated them in the same way.

37- Then finally he sent to them his son, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

38- But the husbandmen, seeing the son, said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and gain possession of his inheritance.'

39- And they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him.

40- Therefore, when the lord comes to the vineyard, what will he do to those husbandmen?"

41- They said to Him, "He will destroy those extremely wicked men, and the vineyard he will lease to other husbandmen who will give to him the proper share of fruits in their season."

42- Jesus said to them, "Did you never read in the scripture, 'The stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner. This came to pass from the Lord and it is wonderful in our eyes'?"

43- Therefore, I tell you that the Kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given to a nation that shall produce the fruits of it.

44- And he who falls on this stone shall be broken, but upon whoever it shall fall, it shall grind him to powder."

45- And the chief priests and the Pharisees, hearing His parable, knew that He was talking about them.

46- And earnestly desiring to take hold of Him, they feared the crowds, because they took Him for a prophet.

Chapter 22

1- And Jesus, responding again, spoke to them in parables, saying,

2- "The Kingdom of Heaven is like a man, a king, who made a wedding feast for his son.

3- And he sent his servants to call those who had been invited to the wedding feast, and they would not come.

4- Again he sent other servants, saying, 'Say to those who have been invited, "Behold, my dinner is prepared. My oxen and fatted beasts are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding feast!"'

5- But they, being negligent, departed - one to his own field, another to his business.

- 6- And the others, having laid hold on his servants, abused and killed them.
- 7- And hearing this, the king was angry, and he sent his forces to destroy those murderers and to burn their cities.
- 8- Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding feast is indeed ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.
- 9- Go therefore into the thoroughfares of the highways, and as many as you find, invite them to the wedding feast.'
- 10- And the servants, going into the highways, brought together all - as many as were found, both the good and the evil - and the wedding feast was full of guests.
- 11- And when the king came to see the wedding guests, he saw a man who was not clothed with the wedding feast garment.
- 12- And he said to him, 'Friend, how did you get in here without having a wedding garment?' But he was speechless.
- 13- Then said the king to his servants, 'Bind him, feet and hands, take him away, and cast him out into outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth!'
- 14- For many are called, but few are chosen."
- 15- The Pharisees left and discussed how they might snare Him by His words.
- 16- And they sent their disciples, along with the Herodians, to Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and that You teach the way of God in truth, and that You are not concerned about, nor look upon, the appearances of men.
- 17- Tell us then what You think: is it lawful to give taxes to Caesar, or not?"
- 18- But Jesus, knowing their wickedness, said, "Why do you hypocrites put Me on trial?
- 19- Show me the tax money." And they handed Him a denarius.
- 20- And He said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?"
- 21- They said to Him, "Caesar's." Then He said to them, "Give to Caesar the things that belong to Caesar, and the things of God to God."
- 22- They were amazed at what they heard, and they left Him and went away.
- 23- On that same day, Sadducees came to Him - who say there is no resurrection - and they questioned Him,
- 24- saying, "Teacher, Moses said if anyone should die without having children, that his brother should marry his wife and raise up seed to his brother.
- 25- Now there were seven brothers with us, and the first one who had married died, and not having seed, left his wife to his brother.

- 26- In like manner also the second, then the third, unto the seventh.
- 27- And, last of all, the woman died also.
- 28- Therefore, in the resurrection, which of the seven shall she be wife to? For all had her.”
- 29- And Jesus answered them and said, “You are in error, not knowing the scriptures nor the power of God.
- 30- For in the resurrection, they neither marry nor are they given in marriage, but they are as the angels of God in Heaven.
- 31- But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, saying,
- 32- ‘I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob’? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.”
- 33- And the crowds, hearing this, were amazed at His teaching.
- 34- But the Pharisees, hearing that he had silenced the Sadducees, gathered unto Him.
- 35- And one of the doctors of the Law questioned Him and said, testing Him,
- 36- “Teacher, which commandment is greatest in the Law?”
- 37- And Jesus said to him, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind.
- 38- This is the first and the greatest commandment.
- 39- And the second is like it: you shall love your neighbor as yourself.
- 40- On these two commandments, all of the Law and the prophets hang.”
- 41- And the Pharisees being assembled together, Jesus questioned them,
- 42- saying, “What do you think of the Christ? Whose Son is He?” They said to Him, “David's.”
- 43- He said to them, “How is it then that David, being in the Spirit, called Him Lord, saying,
- 44- ‘The Lord said to my Lord, “Sit on My right hand until I make Your enemies a footstool for Your feet.””
- 45- If David called Him Lord, how is it that He is his Son?”
- 46- And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor did anyone dare to question Him anymore from that day.

Chapter 23

- 1- Then Jesus spoke to the crowds and to His disciples,
- 2- saying, "The scribes and the Pharisees sit on Moses's seat.
- 3- Therefore, everything that they tell you to keep, keep and do. But do not do after their works, for they say and do not.
- 4- They bind heavy burdens that are hard to bear, and lay them on the shoulders of men, but they will not lift a finger to move them.
- 5- And all their works they do to be seen by men: they make broad their phylacteries and enlarge the borders of their garments,
- 6- they love their first-place positions at supper and their front row seats in the synagogues,
- 7- and the salutations in the marketplace and to be called by men, 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'
- 8- But you shall not be called "Rabbi," for One is your Teacher, and that is Christ, and you are all brethren.
- 9- And you may not call anyone on the Earth your father, for one is your Father, Who is in Heaven.
- 10- Neither be called "Master," for One is your Master, the Christ.
- 11- But the greatest of you shall be called servant.
- 12- For whoever exalts himself shall be humbled, and whoever humbles himself shall be exalted.
- 13- Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour the house of the widow, and for a pretense make long prayers - because of this, you shall receive more abundant judgment!
- 14- But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you shut up the Kingdom of Heaven before men - for you do not enter in, and those who are entering in, you deny.
- 15- Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you traverse the sea and land to make one convert, and when he has become so, you make him twice the son of Hell that you are!
- 16- Woe to you, blind guides! You say, 'Whoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing, but whoever swears by the gold of the temple is a debtor.'
- 17- Fools and blind! For which is greater: the gold, or the temple that sanctifies the gold?

18- And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing, but whoever swears by the gift that is upon the altar is the debtor.'

19- Fools and blind! For which is greater: the gift, or the altar that sanctifies the gift?

20- He that swears by the altar swears by it and all things that are upon it.

21- And he that swears by the temple swears by it and by him who dwells in it.

22- And he who swears by Heaven swears by the throne of God and by Him Who sits upon it.

23- Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you pay tithes of mint and dill and cumin, and have put aside the more important issues of the Law: judgment and mercy and faith. These are the things you should have done, not neglecting the others.

24- Blind guides, who strain out the gnat and yet swallow a camel!

25- Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you clean the outside of the cup and dish, but within, they are full of robbery and no self control.

26- Blind Pharisee! First cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside may become clean.

27- Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like white sepulchres, which outwardly appear really beautiful, but within are full of dead bones and all uncleanness.

28- Outwardly, you appear to men to truly be righteous, but within, you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness!

29- Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you build the sepulchres of the prophets and adorn the tombs of the righteous,

30- and you say, 'If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.'

31- Therefore you bear witness to yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets,

32- and you fill up the measure of your fathers.

33- Serpents! Offspring of vipers! How shall you escape the judgment of Gehenna?

34- Behold, because of this, I send to you prophets and wise men and scribes. And some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and will persecute from city to city,

35- so that all of the righteous blood poured out upon the Earth should come upon you, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar.

36- I tell you for certain that all of these things shall come upon this generation.

37- Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who have been sent to her! How often I would have gathered your children as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you would not.

38- Behold, your house is sent away desolate!

39- For I say to you, from now on you will not see Me until you say, 'Blessed is He Who comes in the name of the Lord.'"

Chapter 24

1- And as Jesus was leaving and was going away from the temple, His disciples came to Him, pointing out the buildings of the temple.

2- But Jesus said to them, "Do you not see all these things? I tell you with absolute certainty, there shall not be one stone upon another stone which shall not be thrown down."

3- And as He was sitting upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him, saying, "Tell us when these things shall be, and what is the sign of Your coming and the end of the age?"

4- And Jesus, answering, said to them, "Beware that no one deceives you.

5- For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Christ,' and they will mislead many.

6- But you are about to hear of wars and rumors of wars - see that you are not disturbed, for it is necessary that all these things take place - but the end is not yet.

7- For nation shall rise up against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be famine, and plagues, and earthquakes in different places.

8- For all of these are the beginning of labor pains.

9- Then they will deliver you up to be afflicted, and will kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.

10- And many will be offended, and will betray one another, and hate one another.

11- And many false prophets shall arise and lead many astray.

- 12- Because of the increase of iniquity, the love of many will grow cold.
- 13- But he who endures until the end, he will be saved.
- 14- And this good news of the Kingdom will be proclaimed throughout the whole world as a testimony to all the nations, and then the end will come.
- 15- Therefore, when you see the abomination of desolation, which was spoken of by the prophet Daniel, standing in the holy place (he who reads, let him understand),
- 16- at that time, those in Judea: run into the mountains!
- 17- He who is on the housetop, do not let him come down to take anything out of his house!
- 18- And he who is in the field, do not turn about to take his garment.
- 19- And woe to those that are with child and to those that are nursing in those days.
- 20- And pray that your flight will not be in the winter, nor on the sabbath.
- 21- For there shall be great tribulation, such as has not been from the beginning of the world until now - nor ever shall be!
- 22- And unless there had been a shortening of those days, there would have not been any flesh saved - but because of the elect, those days shall be shortened.
- 23- Then if anyone says, 'Behold, here is the Christ,' or, 'Over here,' do not believe it.
- 24- For there will arise false prophets and false Christs and will give great signs and wonders so as to mislead, if possible, even the elect.
- 25- Behold, I have foretold it to you!
- 26- Therefore, if they say, 'Behold, He is in the wilderness,' do not go there - 'Behold, He is in the chambers,' believe it not.
- 27- For as the lightning comes from the East and appears as far as the West, so shall the coming of the Son of Man be.
- 28- For wherever the carcass is, there the eagles will be gathered.
- 29- And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from Heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
- 30- And then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in Heaven, and then shall the tribes of the land wail, and they shall see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of Heaven with power and great glory.
- 31- And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from the uttermost reaches of Heaven.

- 32- But learn a parable from the fig tree: when its branches become tender and it puts forth its leaves, you know that summer is near.
- 33- Even so also, when you shall see all these things, know that it is near - even at the doors.
- 34- Truly I say to you that this generation shall not pass away until all these things are fulfilled.
- 35- The heavens and the Earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away.
- 36- But concerning the day and the hour, no one knows, not even the angels in Heaven, but the Father only.
- 37- But as the days of Noah, so shall it also be of the coming of the Son of Man.
- 38- For as they were in the days before the flood - eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark,
- 39- and they knew it not until the flood came and took them all away - thus shall it also be at the coming of the Son of Man.
- 40- Then two will be in the field - the one shall be taken, and one shall be left.
- 41- Two women shall be grinding at the mill - one shall be taken, and one shall be left.
- 42- Therefore watch, for you know not what hour your Lord shall come.
- 43- But know this, that if the master of the house had known the time that the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into.
- 44- Therefore also, you be ready, for in the hour that does not seem likely, the Son of Man shall come.
- 45- Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom the Lord has set over His household to give them food in season?
- 46- Blessed is the servant whom the Lord shall find so doing when He comes.
- 47- Truly I tell you that He will set him over all that belongs to Him.
- 48- But if the evil servant shall say in his heart, 'My Lord delays His coming,'
- 49- and shall begin to beat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with the drunken,
- 50- the Lord of that servant will come in a day which he does not expect and in an hour which he does not know,
- 51- and will cut him in two, and his portion will be with the hypocrites - there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Chapter 25

- 1- At that time, the Kingdom of Heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went to meet the bridegroom.
- 2- And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.
- 3- They who were foolish took their lamps, but did not take oil with them.
- 4- But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
- 5- And the bridegroom tarried, and they all became drowsy and slept.
- 6- But in the middle of the night there was a cry, 'Behold, the bridegroom comes! Go forth to meet him!'
- 7- Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps.
- 8- And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.'
- 9- But the wise answered, saying, 'No, otherwise we will not have enough, but instead go to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.'
- 10- But as they went away to buy, the bridegroom came, and those that were ready went with him to the wedding feast, and the door was shut.
- 11- And afterwards, the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, lord, open to us!'
- 12- But he, answering, said, 'I tell you with the utmost certainty, I do not know you.'
- 13- Watch therefore, for you do not know the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man comes.
- 14- For it is like a man who goes away on a journey: he called his servants and gave to them his possessions.
- 15- And to one he gave five talents, and to another two, and to another one - to each according to his respective ability - and then immediately departed from the country.
- 16- And he who had received five talents went out and worked with them and made five other talents.
- 17- In like manner, he who had received the two gained another two.
- 18- But he who had received one went out and dug in the earth and hid his lord's money.
- 19- And after a long time, the lord of those servants came and settled accounts.
- 20- And he who had received five talents came and brought to him another five talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents. Behold, I have gained five other talents with them.'

21- And the lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You were faithful over a few things - I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord!'

22- And he who had received two talents, also coming to him, said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents. Behold, I have gained another two talents besides them.'

23- His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You were faithful over a few things - I will set you over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord!'

24- And he who had received one talent also came to him, saying, 'Lord, I knew that you were a hard man, reaping where you did not sow, and gathering where you did not scatter.'

25- And I was afraid, and went away and hid your talent in the earth. Behold, you may have your own.'

26- And his lord, answering him, said, 'You wicked and slothful servant! You knew that I reaped where I did not sow, and gathered where I did not scatter.'

27- Therefore you should have put my money out to the money changers, so that I should have received my own with interest at my coming.'

28- Therefore take from him the talent, and give it to him who has ten talents!

29- For everyone who has, to him shall be given, and he shall have great abundance. But to him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken from him!

30- And cast the useless servant into outer darkness, where there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth!'

31- But when the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit upon the throne of His glory.

32- And all of the nations shall be gathered before Him, and He will separate them from one another as the shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

33- And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on His left.

34- Then will the King say to those on His right hand, 'Come, blessed of My Father, inherit the Kingdom that was prepared for you from the overthrow of the world.'

35- For I hungered, and you gave Me to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave Me to drink. I was a stranger, and you took Me in -

36- naked and you clothed Me. I was sick and you visited Me, I was in prison and you came to Me.'

37- Then the righteous will answer, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You - or thirsty, and give You to drink?'

38- And when did we see You a stranger and take You in - or naked, and clothe You?

39- And when did we see You sick - or in prison, and come to You?’

40- And the King will answer and say to them, ‘Truly I tell you that when you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.’

41- And then He shall say to those at His left, ‘Depart from Me, you cursed, into the eternal fire that was prepared for the Devil and his angels!

42- For I was hungry, and you gave Me nothing to eat. I was thirsty, and you gave Me nothing to drink.

43- I was a stranger, and you did not take Me in, naked, and you did not clothe me, sick and in prison, and you did not visit Me.’

44- Then they will answer Him and say, ‘Lord, when did we see You thirsty - or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister to You?’

45- Then He will answer them, saying, ‘I tell you truly, in that you did not do it to one of the least, you did it not to Me!’

46- And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life.”

Chapter 26

1- And after Jesus had finished all these sayings, He said to His disciples,

2- “You know that in two days the Passover will take place, and the Son of Man will be delivered up and crucified.”

3- Then the chief priests were gathered together, along with the scribes and the elders of the people, in the court of the High Priest, who was called Caiaphas.

4- And they took counsel together, in order that they might by deception seize Jesus and kill Him.

5- But they said, “Not during the feast, lest there should be an uproar among the people.”

6- Now Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon, the leper.

7- There came to Him a woman, having a very costly alabaster flask of ointment, and poured it on His head while He reclined at the table.

8- But His disciples were very upset when they saw it, saying, “What a waste!

9- For this ointment could have been sold for much and been given to the poor!”

- 10- But Jesus, knowing this, said, "Why do you cause trouble for this woman? For what she has done for Me is a good work.
- 11- For you will always have the poor with you, but you will not always have Me.
- 12- But when she poured this ointment upon My body, she did it for My burial.
- 13- I tell you for certain that wherever this gospel shall be preached in all the world, what she has done shall also be spoken of for a memorial of her."
- 14- Then one of twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests.
- 15- He said, "What will you give me, and I will deliver Him up to you?" And they offered him thirty pieces of silver.
- 16- And from that time, he sought the opportunity to betray Him.
- 17- Now on the first day of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?"
- 18- And He said, "Go into the city unto a certain one, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, 'My time is near, I will keep the Passover with you, with My disciples.'"
- 19- And the disciples did as Jesus had directed them, and prepared the Passover.
- 20- And the evening having come, He reclined at the table with the twelve.
- 21- And as they were eating, He said, "Truly I tell you that one of you will betray Me."
- 22- And being exceedingly grieved, each of them began to say to Him, "Is it me, Lord?"
- 23- But He, answering, said, "He who dips his hand with Me in the dish, he will betray Me.
- 24- Indeed, the Son of Man goes as it has been written concerning Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good if that man had not been born!"
- 25- And Judas, who was betraying Him, now responding, said, "Is it not me, Rabbi?" He said to him, "You have said."
- 26- And as they were eating, Jesus took the bread, and blessing it, broke and gave it to His disciples, and said, "Take, eat - this is My body."
- 27- And taking the cup, and giving thanks, He gave it to them, saying, "All of you drink,
- 28- for this is My blood of the New Testament, which is poured out for many for the removal of sins.
- 29- But I tell you that I will not drink the fruit of the vine from now on until the day when I drink it new with you in the Kingdom of My Father."
- 30- And having sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

- 31- At that time, Jesus said to them, "All of you shall go astray from Me tonight, because it is written: 'Smite the Shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered.'
- 32- But after I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee."
- 33- And Peter, replying to Him, said, "Even if everyone is offended by You, I will never be offended."
- 34- Jesus said to him, "I tell you for certain that tonight, before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."
- 35- Peter said to Him, "Even if I should die with You, there is no way that I will deny You!" Likewise said also all of the disciples.
- 36- Then Jesus came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to the disciples, "Sit here while I go over there and pray."
- 37- And, taking with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, He began to be grieved and deeply distressed.
- 38- Then He said to them, "My soul is deeply grieved, even unto death! Remain here and watch with Me!"
- 39- And having gone a little ways, He fell upon His face, praying, and said, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me. But not as I will, rather as you."
- 40- And He came to the disciples and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "Were you unable to watch with Me for just one hour?"
- 41- Watch and pray so that you do not enter into temptation - for indeed, the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."
- 42- Again a second time He went away and prayed, saying, "My Father, if this cup cannot pass from Me except I drink it, Your will be done."
- 43- And He came again and found them sleeping, because their eyes were heavy.
- 44- And He left them and went away again, praying a third time, saying the same thing.
- 45- Then He came to His disciples and said to them, "Sleep on, rest and take your rest, for now the hour has come, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
- 46- Rise up, let's go! For now he who betrays Me is near."
- 47- And as He was still speaking, behold: Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great crowd from the chief priests and elders with swords and sticks.
- 48- And he who betrayed Him gave them a sign, saying, "Whoever I kiss, it is He - seize Him."
- 49- And he, quickly coming up to Jesus, said, "Greetings, Rabbi," and kissed Him.

50- But Jesus said to him, "Friend, for what reason have you come?" Then they came and laid hands on Jesus and seized Him.

51- And behold, one of those with Jesus drew a sword, stretched forth his hand, and struck the servant of the High Priest, and took off his ear.

52- Then Jesus said to him, "Put away your sword - for everyone who uses the sword shall die by the sword!

53- Don't you realize that I am now able to call upon My Father, and He will send Me more than twelve legions of angels?

54- But then how should the scriptures be fulfilled?"

55- At that time, Jesus said to the crowds, "Are you coming out as against a robber with swords and sticks to take Me? I sat daily with you in the temple teaching, and you did not seize Me.

56- But this has all come to pass that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then the disciples, forsaking Him, ran away.

57- But they who had seized Jesus led Him away to Caiaphas, the High Priest, where the scribes and elders were gathered together.

58- And Peter followed Him from afar unto the court of the High Priest, and entered in and sat with the officers to see the end.

59- And the chief priests and the elders and the whole Sanhedrin sought false evidence against Jesus so that they might put Him to death,

60- but found none. Even though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. Then at last, two false witnesses came forward:

61- "This One said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and in three days build it.'"

62- And the High Priest stood up and said to Him, "Have You no response to what these witnesses say against You?"

63- But Jesus was silent, and the High Priest, responding, said to Him, "I command You by the living God that You tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!"

64- Jesus said to him, "You have said it. Moreover I tell you that after this you shall see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the power, and coming with the clouds of Heaven."

65- Then the High Priest rent his garments, saying, "He has blasphemed! Why would we have any more need for witnesses? For now you have heard His blasphemy!

66- What do you think?" And they, answering, said, "He deserves to be put to death!"

- 67- Then they spat in His face and beat Him, and some struck Him with the palm of their hands,
- 68- saying, "Prophecy to us, Christ: who is it that struck you?"
- 69- But Peter was sitting in the court, and a maid came to him, saying, "You were also with Jesus the Galilean."
- 70- But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are talking about."
- 71- And when he went out onto the porch, another maid saw him and said to those who were there, "This man was also with Jesus the Nazarene."
- 72- And again, he denied with an oath: "I know not the man!"
- 73- But after a little while those who stood by, having come, said to Peter, "Truly you are also of them, for even your speech reveals it."
- 74- Then he began to curse and to swear, "I do not know the man!" And immediately a rooster crowed.
- 75- And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, Who had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times," and he went out and wept bitterly.

Chapter 27

- 1- When the morning came, the chief priests and the elders took counsel of the people against Jesus so that they might put Him to death.
- 2 And binding Him, they led Him away and delivered Him up to Pontius Pilate, the governor.
- 3- Then Judas, who betrayed Him, seeing that He was condemned, regretted what he had done and returned the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,
- 4- saying, "I sinned, betraying innocent blood." But they said, "What is that to us? You keep it!"
- 5- And throwing down the silver in the temple, he departed and went away and hung himself.
- 6- And the chief priests, taking the silver, said, "It is not lawful to put it into the treasury, since it is blood money."
- 7- And having taken counsel, they bought with it the field of the potter for a burial ground for strangers.
- 8- As a result, the field was called the Field of Blood unto this day.

9- Then that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled, saying, "And I took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of Him on whom a price was set, the price set of the sons of Israel,

10- and gave them for the field of the potter, according as the Lord directed me."

11- But Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor questioned Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Jews?" And Jesus said to Him, "You said it."

12- And when He was accused by the chief priests and the elders, He said nothing.

13- Then Pilate said to Him, "Don't You hear these many things that they have witnessed against You?"

14- And He did not even answer him one word, so that the governor was exceedingly amazed.

15- Now at the feast, it was customary for the governor to release one prisoner desired by the multitude.

16- And they had a notable prisoner called Barabbas.

17- Therefore, being gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Jesus, Who is called 'Christ'?"

18- He knew that because of envy they had handed Him over.

19- Now as he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent a message, saying, "Let there be nothing between you and this righteous man, for I have experienced many things in a dream today because of Him."

20- But the chief priests and the elders had persuaded the crowds that they should beg for Barabbas and should destroy Jesus.

21- And the governor, answering them, said, "Which of the two do you want me to release to you?" And they said, "Barabbas!"

22- Pilate said to them, "What then should I do with Jesus, Who is called Christ?" They all said to him, "Let Him be crucified!"

23- And the governor said, "Why? What evil did He commit?" But they cried out more, saying, "Let Him be crucified!"

24- Now Pilate, seeing that he availed nothing, but rather an uproar grew, he took water and washed his hands before the crowd, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this righteous Man - it's your responsibility!"

25- And all the people replied, saying, "His blood be on us and on our children!"

26- Then he released Barabbas to them. But Jesus, having been scourged, was handed over to be crucified.

27- Then the governor's soldiers took Jesus to the praetorium, and all the companies gathered against Him.

28- And they stripped Him and put a scarlet robe around Him.

29- And having woven a crown of thorns, they put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand. And bowing before Him, they mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

30- And they spit on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on His head.

31- And when they had mocked Him, they took off the robe, and put His own garments back on Him, and led Him away to crucify Him.

32- And as they went, they found a man, a Cyrenaeen by the name of Simon - they compelled him to carry His cross.

33- And having come to a place called Golgotha, which is called "The Place of the Skull,"

34- they gave Him vinegar mixed with gall to drink. But tasting it, He refused to drink it.

35- And having crucified Him, they divided His garment and cast a lot so that which the prophet said might be fulfilled: "They divided My garments among themselves, and for My apparel they cast a lot."

36- And they sat down and kept a watch over Him there.

37- And they put in writing over His head His accusation: "This is Jesus, the King of the Jews."

38- Then two thieves were crucified with Him - one at the right, and one at the left.

39- And those passing by blasphemed Him, shaking their heads

40- and saying, "You Who can destroy the temple and in three days build it, save yourself! If You are the Son of God, come down from the cross!"

41- And also in like manner the chief priests, mocking Him, along with the scribes and the elders, said,

42- "He saved others, but He is not able to save Himself. If He is the King of Israel, let Him come down now from the cross, and we will believe Him.

43- He trusted in God, so if He would have Him, let Him deliver Him now, for He said, 'I am the Son of God.'"

44- And in the same way, the robbers who were crucified with Him reproached Him.

45- Now from the sixth hour, darkness was over all of the land until the ninth hour.

46- And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachtani" - which is to say, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

47- Then some of those who were standing there who heard this said, "He calls for Elijah."

48- And immediately, one of them ran and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave Him to drink.

49- But the others said, "Leave it. Let's see if Elijah will come and save Him."

50- And Jesus cried out again with a loud voice and yielded up His spirit.

51- And behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two, from the top to the bottom, and the earth quaked, and the rocks exploded.

52- And the tombs were opened, and many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep arose.

53- And after He had arisen, they went forth out of the tombs, and entered into the holy city and appeared to many.

54- But the centurion and those who kept the watch over Jesus, having seen the earthquake and the things that took place, feared greatly, saying, "Truly this was the Son of God!"

55- Now there were many women who had followed Jesus and ministered to Him from Galilee, looking on from far away,

56- among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57- And when evening had come, a rich man came, Joseph by name, from Arimathea, who himself was a disciple of Jesus.

58- He had gone to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus - then Pilate commanded that the body be given to him.

59- And Joseph took that body and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth.

60- And he placed it in his new tomb, which he had hewn in a rock, and rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb and went away.

61- And there was Mary Magdalene and the other Mary, sitting opposite of the sepulcher.

62- Now on the day after the preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered to Pilate,

63- saying, "Lord, we remember what the Deceiver said while He was living: that after three days, 'I will arise.'

64- Command therefore that the sepulchre be secured until the third day, lest His disciples come by night and steal Him and say to the people, 'He is risen from the dead,' and the final deception be worse than the first."

65- And Pilate said to them, "You have a guard - go and make it as secure as you know."

66- And they went and secured the sepulchre, sealing the stone with a guard.

Chapter 28

1- Now late on the Sabbath, at dusk, towards the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the sepulchre.

2- And behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended, coming out of Heaven, rolled away the stone from the door, and was sitting upon it.

3- His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white like snow.

4- And those who kept guard trembled from fear of him and were as dead men.

5- And the angel responded to the women and said, "Fear not, I know you seek Jesus, Who was crucified.

6- He is not here, for He is risen!" And also he said, "Come see the place where the Lord laid.

7- Go now quickly, and say to His disciples that He has risen from the dead. And He goes before you into Galilee - there you shall see Him. Behold, I have told you."

8- And quickly, leaving the tomb with fear and great joy, they ran to tell the disciples.

9- Now as they were going to tell it to His disciples, then suddenly Jesus met them, saying, "Rejoice!" And they came to Him and hugged His feet and worshipped Him.

10- Then Jesus said to them, "Fear not. Go and tell My brethren that they are to go into Galilee, and they shall see Me there."

11- And as they left, some of the guards went into the city and reported to the chief priests everything that happened.

12- And they were assembled with the elders and counsel, who took and gave a lot of money to the soldiers,

13- saying, "Say that His disciples came and stole Him at night while we were asleep.

14- And if the governor hears about this, we will win him over and make you safe."

15- And they took the money and did as they were told, and the report spread among the Jews until this present time.

16- But the eleven disciples went into Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had appointed.

17- And seeing Him, they worshipped Him - but some doubted.

18- And Jesus came, speaking to them, saying: "All authority has been given to Me in Heaven and on Earth.

19- Go make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and the Son and the Holy Spirit.

20- Teach them to obey everything that I have commanded you. And realize that I am with you every day, until the end of the age." Amen!

The Gospel of Mark

Chapter 1

1- The beginning of the good news of Jesus Christ, the Son of God.

2- As it is written in the prophets, "Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who will prepare your way before you.

3- The voice of one crying in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way of the Lord, make straight a highway for Him.'"

4- John came baptizing in the wilderness and proclaiming the baptism of repentance for forgiveness of sins.

- 5- And the whole region of Judea came out to him, and those of Jerusalem and were baptized by him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins.
- 6- And John was clothed with camel's hair and with a leather belt around his waist. And he ate locusts and wild honey.
- 7- And he proclaimed, saying, "One mightier than I is coming behind me. I am not worthy to stoop down and loosen the straps of His sandals.
- 8- I have baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."
- 9- And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan.
- 10- And just as He was coming up from the water, He saw the heavens split apart, and the Spirit, as a dove, descending upon Him.
- 11- And a voice came from Heaven: "You are My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."
- 12- And immediately the Spirit drove Him into the wilderness.
- 13- And He was in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the angels took care of Him.
- 14- Now after John was arrested, Jesus came into Galilee, proclaiming the good news of the Kingdom of God,
- 15- and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of God has come - repent and believe in the good news!"
- 16- And passing along the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon - and Andrew, his brother - casting a net into the Sea, for they were fishermen.
- 17- And Jesus said to them, "Come, follow Me, and I will cause you to become fishers of men."
- 18- And immediately, they forsook their nets and followed after Him.
- 19- And as He went a little further from there, He saw James, of Zebedee, and John, his brother, and they were in their boat repairing their nets.
- 20- And immediately He called them. And they forsook their father, Zebedee, in the boat with the hired help and followed after Him.
- 21- And they went into Capernaum, and immediately, on the Sabbath, having entered into the synagogue, He taught.
- 22- And they were amazed at His teaching, for His teaching was as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

23- And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit, and he cried out,
24- saying, "What have You to do with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know Who You are: the Holy One of God!"

25- And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!"

26- And the unclean spirit, convulsing and crying out with a loud voice, came out of him.

27- And they were all astonished, so they were asking each other, saying, "What is this? What new doctrine of authority is it that even the unclean spirits obey Him?"

28- And the report of Him immediately spread into the surrounding areas of Galilee.

29- And they, immediately having left the synagogue, entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, along with James and John.

30- Now Simon's mother-in-law was in bed with a fever, and immediately they told Him about her.

31- And having come to her, He took her hand and raised her up, and immediately the fever left her and she began to serve them.

32 And when it was evening, at sunset, they brought to Him all who were sick and those possessed with devils.

33- And the whole city was gathered around the door.

34- And He healed many that were ill of various diseases and cast out many demons, and did not allow them to speak, because they knew Him.

35- And very early, while still dark, He rose up and went out and departed into a desert place, and there He prayed.

36- And Simon and those with Him searched for Him.

37- And finding Him, they said, "Everyone seeks for You."

38- And He said to them, "Let's go into the neighboring towns, so that I might also preach there, for because of this I have come."

39- And He was preaching in their synagogues in all of Galilee, and casting out demons.

40- And a leper came to Him, pleading with Him and kneeling down to Him, and saying to Him, "If You are willing, You can make me clean."

41- And Jesus, moved with compassion, reached out with His hand, touched Him, and said, "I will. Be made clean."

42- And as soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43- And He strictly instructed him, and immediately sent him away,

44- and He said to him, "Make sure that you say nothing to anyone, but go, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing what Moses commanded, for a witness to them."

45- But he, having gone out, began to preach and spread the word, so that He could no longer publicly enter into the city, but was outside in desert places. And they came to Him from all around.

Chapter 2

1- And again He entered into Capernaum after some days, and it was reported that He was in a house.

2- And immediately, so many gathered that there was no room - not even in front of the door - and He spoke the word to them.

3- And there came to Him one paralyzed, carried by four of them.

4- And not being able to come near to Him through the crowd, they removed the roof above Him and dug through, lowering the mat upon which the paralyzed was laid.

5- Then Jesus, seeing their faith, said to the one paralyzed, "Child, you are released from your sins."

6- Now some of the scribes were sitting there, questioning in their hearts,

7- "Why does this One speak blasphemy in this manner? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

8- And immediately, Jesus knowing this in His Spirit - that they were reasoning this way within themselves - said to them, "Why do you reason these things in your hearts?"

9- Which is easier to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Arise, take up your bed and walk'?

10- But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on Earth to forgive sins," He said to the paralytic,

11- "I say to you, 'Arise and take up your bed, and go to your house.'"

12- And immediately, he arose and took up his bed and went out before them all so that they were all amazed and glorified God, saying, "We have never seen anything like this!"

13- And He went out again beside the sea, and the whole crowd came to Him, and He taught them.

14- And walking along, he saw Levi of Alphaeus sitting at the tax booth, and he said to him, "Come follow me." And he arose and followed Him.

15- And as He sat at dinner in the house, many tax collectors and sinners were eating with Jesus and His disciples, for there were many following Him.

16- And the scribes and the Pharisees, seeing Him eating with the tax collectors and sinners, said to his disciples, "Why does He eat and drink with the tax collectors and the sinners?"

17- And Jesus, hearing this, said to them, "The healthy have no need of a physician, but those who have sickness. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."

18- Now the disciples of John and the Pharisees were fasting, and they came to Him and said, "Why do John's disciples and those of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?"

19- And Jesus said to them, "Can the sons of the bridal chamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as the bridegroom is with them, they cannot fast.

20- But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and they will fast in those days.

21- And no one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, otherwise the patch pulls away from it - the new from the old - and a worse tear is made.

22- And no one puts new wine into old wineskins, otherwise the new wine will burst the skins and the wine pours out and the wineskin is destroyed. But one puts new wine into new wineskins."

23- And it came to pass on the Sabbath He went through the grain fields, and as they made their way, His disciples began to pick the grain.

24- And the Pharisees said, "Why are they doing on the Sabbath that which is not lawful?"

25- And He said to them, "Have you not read what David did, when he was in need and was hungry, and those with him -

26- how he entered into the house of God, when Abiathar was High Priest, and ate the loaves of the showbread, which is not right to eat except for the priest, and gave also to those that were with him?"

27- And He said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

28- Therefore the Son of Man is Lord also of the Sabbath.”

Chapter 3

1- And He entered again into the synagogue, and a man was there who had a withered hand.

2- And they watched Him, whether He would heal on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him.

3- And He said to the man who had the withered hand, “Come into the middle.”

4- Then He said to them, “Is it right on the Sabbaths to do good, or to do evil - to save a life, or to kill?” But they said nothing.

5- And He looked around at them with anger, being grieved at their hardness of heart. He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored as healthy as the other.

6- And the Pharisees went out immediately and conspired with the Herodians about how to destroy Him.

7- And Jesus departed with His disciples to the sea, and a great multitude from Galilee and from Judea followed Him.

8- And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from Jordan, and from Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude came to Him, hearing of all that He was doing.

9- And He told His disciples to have a boat waiting for Him because of the crowd, so that He might not be pressed upon,

10- for many were cured. Therefore, everyone who had a plague threw themselves on Him so that they might touch Him.

11- And when the unclean spirits saw Him, they fell down at His feet and cried out, saying, “You are the Son of God.”

12- And He sternly rebuked them not to make Him known.

13- And He went up into a mountain and called those He desired, and they came to Him.

14- And He appointed twelve which were with Him, that He might also send them to preach,

15- and He gave them authority to cure sickness and to cast out demons:

16- And He gave Simon the name “Peter,”

- 17- and upon James, the one of Zebedee, and John, the brother of James, He laid the name "Boanerges," which is, "Sons of Thunder,"
- 18- and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James, the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,
- 19 and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed Him. And they came to a house,
- 20- and the crowd assembled again, so that they were not able to eat any bread.
- 21- And when those of Him heard this, they went to restrain Him, for they said, "He is beside himself."
- 22- And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He has Beelzebul, and so by the ruler of the demons He casts out demons."
- 23- And calling them, He spoke in a parable to them, "How can Satan cast out Satan?"
- 24- But if a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.
- 25- And if a house is divided, that house cannot stand.
- 26- And if Satan has risen up against himself and is divided, he cannot stand, but his end has come.
- 27- No one can enter into the strong one's house, plundering his goods, unless first the strong one is bound, and then his house may be plundered.
- 28- I tell you for certain that every one of the sins of the sons of men will be forgiven - and blasphemies of whatever they shall have blasphemed -
- 29- but whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit shall not have forgiveness forever, but is subject to eternal judgment!"
- 30- Because they said, "He has an unclean spirit."
- 31- Then His brothers and mother came, and being outside, sent to Him, calling to Him.
- 32- And a crowd was sitting around Him, and said to Him, "Look, Your mother and Your brothers are outside seeking You."
- 33- And He replied to them, saying, "Who are My mother and My brothers?"
- 34- And looking around at those who sat around Him, He said, "Behold My mother and My brothers!
- 35- For whoever does the will of God, the same is My brother and My sister and My mother."

Chapter 4

1- And again He began to teach by the sea. And a large crowd gathered to Him, so that He entered into a boat on the sea and sat down, while the crowd was beside the sea on the land.

2- And He taught them by many parables, and said to them in His doctrine:

3- "Listen! Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4- And it came to pass in the sowing that some fell on the road, and the fowls of heaven came and consumed it.

5- And another fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up, because it had not much depth of earth.

6- But when the sun rose, it was scorched. And because it had no root, it withered.

7- And some fell upon thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it produced no fruit.

8- And some fell on good ground and produced fruit that came forth and increased and brought forth: some thirty, and some sixty, and some a hundred."

9- And He said to them, "He that has ears to hear, hear!"

10- And when He was alone, the twelve that were with Him asked Him about the parable.

11- And he said unto them, "To you it is given to know the mystery of the Kingdom of God. But unto them that are without shall all things be done in parables,

12- that when they see, they shall see and not discern - and when they hear, they shall hear and not understand - lest at any time they should turn back, and their sins should be forgiven them."

13- And He said unto them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then should you understand all other parables?"

14- The sower sows the word.

15- And these are they by the wayside, where the word is sown. And when they hear it, Satan immediately comes and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16- And likewise, they that are sown on the stony ground are they that, when they have heard the word, at once received it with gladness,

17- yet they have no roots, and so endure but a time. And as soon as trouble and persecution arise for the word's sake, they immediately fall away.

18- And these are those that were sown among thorns, that hear the word,

19- and the cares of this world and pleasure of wealth and the desire for other things come in and choke the word, and it brings forth no fruit.

20- And those that were sown in the good ground are they that heard the word and receive it and bring forth fruit, some thirty, some sixty, some a hundred.”

21- And He said to them, “Is a lamp brought in to be placed under a container, or under a bed? No - but so that it may be set upon a lampstand!

22- For nothing is hidden except it be revealed. Nor is anything concealed - rather it shall be made visible.

23- If anyone has ears to hear, listen!”

24- And He said to them, “Consider what you hear! With what measurement you measure, it shall be measured to you - and more added to you who hear.

25- For those who have, more will be given to him. And he who has not, even that which he has will be taken away.”

26- And he said, “The Kingdom of God is as if a man should sow seed in the ground,

27- and should sleep and rise up night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up (he knows not how).

28- For the Earth brings forth fruit of herself: first the blade, then the ears, then the full corn in the ear.

29- And as soon as the fruit is brought forth, he thrust in the sickle, because the harvest has come.”

30- And He said, “To what shall we liken the Kingdom of God? Or what kind of parable may we use for it?

31- It is like a mustard seed that, when sown upon the Earth, is the smallest of all seeds that are upon the Earth,

32- yet when sown, grows and becomes the greatest of all herbs, and it puts forth large branches, so that the birds of heaven can dwell under its shade.”

33- And with many such parables He spoke the word to them, as they were able to hear.

34- But He did not speak to them without a parable. But when they were alone, He expounded all things to His disciples.

35- And the same day, when the evening came, He said unto them, “Let us pass over unto the other side.”

36- And they dismissed the crowd and took Him with them, as He was, in the boat. And there were also other small boats with Him.

37- And a great wind storm came up and threw the waves into the boat, so that it was full.

38- And He was in the stern, asleep on a headrest. And they woke Him up, saying, "Master, do You not even care that we perish?"

39- And He got up and rebuked the wind and said unto the sea, "Be still! Be silent!" And the wind stopped, and a great calm came.

40- And he said to them, "Why are you such cowards? How is it that you have no faith?"

41- And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, "What manner of man is this - for both the wind and the sea obey Him?"

Chapter 5

1- And they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes.

2- And when He stepped out of the boat, immediately a man from the tombs with an unclean spirit met Him,

3- who lived among the tombs. And no one was able to bind him with chains,

4- for he had often been shackled and bound with chains. But he tore the chains, and the shackles he shattered. And no one had the strength to subdue him.

5- And through each day and night, in the mountains and in the tombs, he was crying out and cutting himself with stones.

6- But when he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran and bowed down before Him.

7- And he screamed with a loud voice, saying, "Why do You bother me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? I demand You by God, do not torment me!"

8- For he had said to the unclean spirit, "Come out of the man, you unclean spirit!"

9- And He asked him, "What is your name?" And he answered, saying, "My name is Legion, for we are many."

10- And he begged Him earnestly not to send them out from the region.

11- Now there was on the hillside a great herd of swine feeding,

12- and all of the demons begged Him, saying, "Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them!"

13- And Jesus immediately gave them permission, and the unclean spirits went out and entered into the swine, and the herd rushed down the steep slope into the sea. Now there were about two thousand, and they drowned in the sea.

- 14- But the keepers of the swine fled and told it to the city and to those in the countryside. And they came to see what was done.
- 15- And they came to Jesus and saw the one possessed with demons sitting and clothed and in his right mind, who had the Legion, and they were afraid.
- 16- And they that saw it described to them what happened to the one possessed with the demons, and also concerning the swine.
- 17- And they began to plead with Him that He would leave their territory.
- 18- And when He got into the ship, the one who had the demons pleaded with Him that he might be with Him.
- 19- But Jesus would not allow him, but said to him, "Go home into your own house and to your friends and show them what great things the Lord has done for you and how He had compassion on you."
- 20- And he departed and began to publish in the ten cities what great things Jesus had done for him, and everyone marveled.
- 21- And when Jesus had crossed over again by boat unto the other side, many people gathered to Him, and He was near the sea.
- 22- And there came one of the rulers of the Synagogue, whose name was Jairus, and when he saw Him, he fell down at His feet
- 23- and pleaded intensely with Him, saying, "My little girl has come to the end. Come lay Your hands on her, so that she may be saved and live!"
- 24- And He went with him. And many people followed Him and pressed against Him.
- 25- And there was a certain woman who was diseased with an issue of blood for twelve years,
- 26- and had suffered many things from many physicians, and had spent all that she had and yet felt no better at all, but grew worse.
- 27- Having heard of Jesus, she came into the crowd behind Him and touched His garment,
- 28- for she said, "If I can only touch His garment, I shall be whole."
- 29- And immediately her fountain of blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of the plague.
- 30- And Jesus immediately felt within Himself the power that went out of Him, and He turned around in the crowd and said, "Who touched My garment?"

- 31- And His disciples said to Him, “The people press against You, and yet You ask, ‘Who touched Me?’”
- 32- And he looked around to see the one who had done this thing.
- 33- The woman feared and trembled (for she knew what was done within her), and she came and fell down before Him and told Him the truth of everything.
- 34- And He said to her, “Daughter, your faith hath made you whole. Go in peace, and be whole of your plague.”
- 35- While He was still speaking, there came from the ruler of the synagogue, saying, “Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the teacher any further?”
- 36- But Jesus, immediately hearing the word that was spoken, said to the ruler of the synagogue, “Do not fear, only believe!”
- 37- And no one was released to follow Him, except Peter and James and John, the brother of James.
- 38- And when He came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue and saw an uproar, weeping and much wailing,
- 39- and entering, He said to them, “Why do you make the uproar and weep? The child is not dead, but sleeps.”
- 40- And they laughed at Him. Then He drove them all out and took the father and the mother of the child, and them that were with Him, and entered in where the child laid.
- 41- And He took the child by the hand and said to her, “Talitha Koumi,” which is by interpretation: “Girl, I say to you: ‘Arise.’”
- 42- And immediately the child arose to her feet, for she was twelve years of age, and they were greatly amazed with great amazement.
- 43- And He immediately charged them that no man should know of it, and He commanded them to give her something to eat.

Chapter 6

- 1- And He left from there and came to His hometown, and His disciples accompanied Him.
- 2- And being on the Sabbath, He began to teach in the synagogue, and many who heard Him were amazed, saying, “What is this? Who has given Him this wisdom, and such power that has been done through His hands?”

- 3- Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary and brother of James, Joses, Judas, and Simon? And are not His sisters here with us?" And they took offense at Him.
- 4- And Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor, except in his own hometown, and among his own kin, and in his own house."
- 5- And in that place He could not do any works of power, except for a few sick, who He laid His hands on and cured.
- 6- And He was amazed at their unbelief. And He went to the different villages, teaching.
- 7- And He called the twelve and began to send them out two by two, and He gave them authority over the unclean spirits.
- 8- And He commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey except a staff only - no bag, no bread, no money in their belts -
- 9- but to wear sandals and to not put on two tunics.
- 10- And He said to them, "Wherever you enter into a house, remain there until you leave that place.
- 11- And as many places as will not receive you or hear you, when you leave there, shake off the dust from under your feet as a testimony to them - for truly I tell you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah on the day of judgment than for that city."
- 12- And they went out proclaiming that all should repent.
- 13- And they cast out many demons and anointed with oil many who were sick and they were cured.
- 14- And King Herod heard of Him, for His name became known, and he said, "John the Baptist is risen from death, and therefore miracles are worked by him."
- 15- Others said, "It is Elijah." And some said, "It is a prophet, or as one of the prophets."
- 16- But when Herod heard of Him, he said, "It is John, whom I beheaded - he is risen from the dead."
- 17- (For Herod himself had sent and seized John and bound him and cast him into prison on account of Herodias, which was his brother Philip's wife, for he had married her.
- 18- John said to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife."
- 19- Herodias held it against him and would have killed him, but she could not.

20- For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a righteous and holy man, and kept him safe. And when he heard Him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21- But when a convenient day came, Herod made supper on his birthday for the high-ranking captains, and the prominent of Galilee.

22- And the daughter of Herodias came in and danced and pleased Herod and them that sat at the table. Then the king said unto the girl, "Ask me what you will, and I will give it to you."

23- And he swore unto her, "Whatever you shall ask of me, I will give it to you, even unto half of my kingdom."

24- And she went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask?" And she said, "The head of John the Baptist."

25- And she quickly returned with haste to the king and asked, saying, "I want you to give me, on a plate, the head of John the Baptist."

26- And the king was grieved, but for his oath's sake and also for their sake which sat at supper, he would not deny her.

27- And immediately the king sent the executioner and ordered him to bring his head. And he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28- And he brought his head on a platter and gave it to the girl, and the girl gave it to her mother.

29- And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his body and put it in a tomb.)

30- And the apostles gathered themselves to Jesus and told him all things, both what they had done and taught.

31- And He said to them, "Come away to an isolated place all by yourselves and rest a little," for many were coming and going, and they had no opportunity to eat.

32- And they departed into an isolated place by boat.

33- And the people saw them departing, and many knew Him and ran there on foot from all the cities, arriving ahead of them, and came together unto Him.

34- And Jesus went out and saw a great crowd and had compassion on them, because they were like sheep that had no shepherd. And He began to teach them many things.

35- And it being already a late hour, his disciples came to Him, saying, "This is a desert place, and it is a late hour.

36- Let them depart so that they may go into the country and villages and buy for themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat.”

37- He answered and said to them, “You give them food.” And they said to Him, “Shall we go and buy 200 denarii of bread and give them food?”

38- He said to them, “How many loaves do you have? Go and look.” And when they had searched, they said, “Five loaves and two fish.”

39- And He commanded them to make them all sit down by companies on the green grass.

40- And they sat down group by group, by hundreds and by fifties.

41- And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looked up to heaven, and blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to His disciples to put before them. And He divided the two fish among them all.

42- And they all ate and were satisfied.

43- And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments and of the fish.

44- And those who ate of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45- And right after this, He had His disciples go into the boat and go before Him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while He sent the people away.

46- And as soon as He had sent them away, He departed into a mountain to pray.

47- And when evening had come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and He was alone on the land.

48- And He saw them labouring in the rowing, for the wind was contrary to them. And about the fourth quarter of the night, He came unto them, walking on the sea, and would have passed by them.

49- When they saw Him walking upon the sea, they supposed it was a phantom and cried out;

50- for they all saw Him and were afraid. And immediately He talked with them, and said unto them, “Be encouraged, it is I! Be not afraid.”

51- And He went up unto them into the ship, and the wind ceased. And they were overwhelmed in themselves beyond measure, and marveled,

52- for they did not consider the loaves, because their hearts were hardened.

53- And they crossed over and went into the land of Gennesaret, and came up to the shore.

54- And as soon as they came out of the boat, He was recognized right away.

55- And, running throughout all the surrounding country, they began to carry all that were sick on beds to the place where they heard that He was.

56- And wherever He entered, into towns or villages or fields, they laid their sick in the streets and asked Him that if they might touch only the border of His garment. And as many as touched Him were healed.

Chapter 7

1- And the Pharisees came to Him, and some of the Scribes that came from Jerusalem, 2- and when they saw some of His disciples eat bread with defiled hands (that is, without washing their hands), they complained.

3- For the Pharisees and all the Jews, except they wash their hands often, will not eat, observing the traditions of the elders.

4- And when they come from the market, except they wash, they will not eat. And many other things which they have taken upon them to observe, as the washing of cups and cruces and of brazen vessels and of tables.

5- Then the Pharisees and the Scribes asked Him, “Why do Your disciples not walk according to the traditions of the elders, but eat bread without washing their hands?”

6- And He replied, saying to them, “Isaiah prophesied correctly concerning you hypocrites, as it is written, ‘This people honors Me with their lips, but their hearts are far from Me.

7- In vain they worship Me, teaching human concepts as doctrines.’

8- For you lay aside the commandments of God and observe the traditions of men, as the washing of cruces and of cups and many other such things you do.”

9- And He said to them, “You cast aside the commandment of God to observe your own traditions.

10- For Moses said, ‘Honour your father and mother,’ and, ‘Whoever curses father or mother, let him die for it.’

11- But you say, ‘If a man shall say to father or mother, “Whatever you would have gained from me is Corban (that is, a gift),”’

12- and so you do not require him to do anything more for his father or his mother,

13- making void the word of God through your own traditions, which ye have ordained. And many things like this you do.

14- And He called all the people unto Him, and said to them, "Listen to Me, every one of you, and understand.

15- There is nothing outside of a man that can defile him when it enters into him, but the things which proceed out of him is what defiles the man.

16- If any man has ears to hear, let him hear."

17- And when He went into the house away from the people, His disciples asked Him about the parable.

18- And He said to them, "Are ye still without understanding? Do you still not perceive that whatever enters into a man from without cannot defile him,

19- because it enters not into his heart, but into the belly, and then goes out into the waste that purges out all foods?"

20- And He said, "That which defiles a man comes out of a man.

21- For from within, even out of the heart of men, proceeds evil thoughts, adultery, fornication, murder,

22- theft, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, uncleanness and a wicked eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness -

23- all these evil things come from within and defile a man."

24- And from there He got up and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house and desired that no one would know about it - but He could not be hidden.

25- For a certain woman, whose daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of Him, and came and fell at His feet.

26- The woman was a Greek out of Syrophenicia, and she asked Him if He would cast the demon out of her daughter.

27- Jesus said to her, "Let the children be filled first, for it is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs."

28- She answered and said to Him, "This is true, Master. But still, the dogs also eat the children's crumbs from under the table."

29- And He said to her, "For this saying, go your way. The demon has gone out of your daughter."

30- And when she had come home to her house, she found that the demon had departed, and her daughter was lying on the bed.

31- And He departed again from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, and came unto the Sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32- And they brought to Him one who was deaf, having a speech impediment, and they appealed to Him to lay His hand on him.

33- And He took him away from the crowd to be alone, and He thrust His fingers into his ears and spit, taking hold of his tongue.

34- And looking up into heaven, He groaned, and He said, “EPH-PH-A-THA” (that is, “Be opened”).

35- And immediately his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly.

36- And He commanded them that they should tell no man. But the more He charged them, even more abundantly they proclaimed.

37- And they were astonished beyond measure, saying, “He has done all things well, and has made both the deaf to hear and the mute to speak!”

Chapter 8

1- In those days, there was a very great company. And having nothing to eat, Jesus called His disciples to Him and said to them,

2- “I have compassion on these people, because they have now been with Me three days and have had nothing to eat.

3- And if I should send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way, for some of them came from far away.”

4- And His disciples answered Him, “Where should anyone find bread here in the desert to satisfy these?”

5- And He asked them, “How many loaves do you have?” They said, “Seven.”

6- And He commanded the people to sit down on the ground. And He took the seven loaves, gave thanks, broke it, and gave to His disciples to set before them. And they did set them before the people.

7- And they had a few small fishes, and He blessed them and commanded them also to be set before them.

8- And they ate and were satisfied. And they took up seven baskets full of the broken fragments that were left.

9- And they who had eaten were about four thousand. And He sent them away.

10- And right after, He entered into a boat with his disciples and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11- And the Pharisees came there and began to argue with him, seeking from Him a sign from Heaven and tempting Him.

12- And He groaned in His spirit and said, "Why does this generation seek a sign? Truly I tell you, there shall be no sign given to this generation."

13- And He left them, went into a boat again, and went to the other side.

14- And they had forgotten to take bread with them. They did not have more than one loaf with them in the boat.

15- And He charged them saying, "Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the leaven of Herod."

16- And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It's because we have no bread."

17- And when Jesus knew it, He said to them, "Why are you reasoning about having no loaves? Do you still not perceive nor understand? Have you hardened your hearts?"

18- Have you eyes, and see not? And have you ears, and hear not? Do you not remember?"

19- When I broke five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken food did you take up?" They said unto Him, "Twelve."

20- "When I broke seven among four thousand, how many baskets of the fragments of broken food did you take up?" They said, "Seven."

21- And He said unto them, "How is it that you do not understand?"

22- And He came to Bethsaida. And they brought a blind man unto Him and desired Him to touch him.

23- And He took hold of his hand, and led him out of the town, and spat in his eyes, and put His hands upon him, and asked him whether he could see anything.

24- And he looked up and said, "I see men - for I see them walking as if they were trees."

25- Again He put His hands on his eyes and made him see. And his sight was restored, and he saw every man clearly.

26- And He sent him home to his house, saying, "Neither go into the village, nor tell it to anyone in the village."

27- And Jesus went out, and His disciples, into the villages of Caesarea Philippi. And on the way, He asked His disciples, “Whom do men say that I am?”

28- And they answered, “Some say that You are John the Baptist, some say Elijah, and some, one of the prophets.”

29- And He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” Peter answered and said unto Him, “You are the Christ.”

30- And He charged them that they should tell no man about it.

31- And He began to teach them how that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and should be reprov'd of the elders, and of the high priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days arise again.

32- And He spoke that saying openly. And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him.

33- Then He turned about and, seeing His disciples, rebuked Peter, saying, “Get behind Me, Satan! For you are not thinking after the things of God, but the things of men.”

34- And He called the crowd with His disciples, saying to them, “Whoever desires to follow after Me must deny himself and take up his cross and follow Me.

35- For whosoever will save his life will lose it. But whosoever shall lose his life, for My sake and for the gospel, the same shall save it.

36- What shall it profit a man if he should gain all the world but lose his own soul?

37- Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38- Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of Me and of My words among this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed when He comes in the glory of His Father with the holy angels.”

Chapter 9

1- And He said to them, “Truly I tell you, there are some that stand here who shall not taste of death until they have seen the Kingdom of God come with power.”

2- And after six days, Jesus took Peter, James, and John and led them up into a high mountain out of the way, alone, and He was transfigured before them.

3- And His garments began to shine, and were made very white, even as snow - so white as no fuller can make upon the Earth.

4- And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses, and they talked with Jesus.

- 5- And Peter answered and said unto Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah."
- 6- For he didn't know what to say, because they were terrified.
- 7- And there was a cloud overshadowing them, and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My dear Son - hear Him!"
- 8- And suddenly, they looked around and saw no one with them but Jesus only.
- 9- And as they came down from the mountain, He charged them that they should tell no man what they had seen, until the Son of Man was risen from the dead.
- 10- And they kept that saying among themselves, questioning what the rising from the dead should mean.
- 11- And they asked Him, saying, "Why then say the Scribes that Elijah must first come?"
- 12- He answered and said to them, "Elijah certainly shall come first and restore all things. And also the Son of Man, as it is written, shall suffer many things and be treated with contempt.
- 13- But I also tell you that Elijah has come, and they have done to him whatsoever they desired, as it is written of him."
- 14- And He came to His disciples, and saw many people around them, and the scribes arguing with them.
- 15- And immediately when the people saw Him, they were surprised, and ran to Him and greeted Him.
- 16- And He said to the scribes, "Why are you debating with them?"
- 17- And one from the company answered and said, "Master, I have brought my son to You, who has a demon spirit.
- 18- And whenever it takes him, it tears him, and he foams and gnashes with his teeth, and pines away. And I spoke to your disciples that they should cast it out, and they had no power."
- 19- He answered him and said, "O generation without faith, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you? Bring him to Me."
- 20- And they brought him to Him. And as soon as the spirit saw Him, he threw him into convulsions, and he fell down on the ground, wallowing and foaming.
- 21- And He asked his father, "How long has this been happening to him?" And he said, "Since he was a child.

22- And it often cast him into the fire, and also into the water, to destroy him. But if you can do anything, have mercy on us and help us!”

23- But Jesus said to him, “If you are able to have faith, nothing is impossible for the one who has faith.”

24- And immediately the father of the child cried out with tears, saying, “Lord, I believe! Help my unbelief!”

25- When Jesus saw that the people came running together unto Him, He rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, “You dumb and deaf spirit, I command you to come out of him and enter no more into him!”

26- And crying out and being thrown into a great convulsion, it came out. And he was as one that had been dead, insomuch that many said he was dead.

27- But Jesus grabbed his hand and lifted him up, and he rose up.

28- And when He came into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, “Why couldn't we cast it out?”

29- And He said, “This kind can only come by prayer and fasting.”

30- And they departed from there and took their journey through Galilee, and He didn't want anyone to know it.

31- For He was instructing His disciples, and said to them, “The Son of Man shall be delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill Him. And after that He is killed, He shall arise on the third day.”

32- But they did not understand what He was saying, and were afraid to ask Him.

33- And He came to Capernaum. And when He came to the house, He asked them, “What were you discussing on the way?”

34- And they did not respond, for on the way they reasoned among themselves who should be the greatest.

35- And He sat down and called the twelve to Him, and said to them, “If any man desires to be first, the same shall be last of all and servant of all.”

36- And He took a child and set him in the midst of them, and took him in his arms, and said to them,

37- “Whoever receives any such child in My name receives Me. And whoever receives Me receives not Me, but Him that sent Me.”

38- Then John replied, saying, “Teacher, we saw one casting out devils in Your name, but he was not following with us, so we tried to stop him, because he did not follow us.”

39- But Jesus said, "Don't forbid Him! For there is no one that shall do a miracle in My name that can easily speak evil of Me.

40- Whoever is not against you is on your side.

41- For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in My name because you belong to Christ, I tell you with certainty, he shall not lose his reward.

42- And whoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in Me, it would be better for him that a millstone were about his neck and that he were cast into the sea.

43- Wherefore if your hand offends you, cut it off! It is better for you to enter into life maimed, than having two hands, to go into Hell - into the fire that never shall be put out,

44- where their worm does not die, and the fire shall never go out.

45- Likewise if your foot offends you, cut it off! For it is better for you to go lame into life, than having two feet, to be cast into Hell - into fire that shall never be put out,

46- where their worm does not die, and the fire never goes out.

47- And if your eye offends you, pluck it out! It is better for you to go into the Kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes, to be cast into Hell fire,

48- where their worm does not die, and the fire never goes out.

49- Every man therefore shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be seasoned with salt.

50- Salt is good, but if salt has lost its saltiness, with what shall it be seasoned? See that you have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one another."

Chapter 10

1- And He left from there and went into the coasts of Judea, through the region that is beyond Jordan, and the people came to Him again. And just like before, He taught them again.

2- And the Pharisees came and asked Him a question, whether it were lawful for a man to put away his wife, to tempt Him.

3- And He answered and said to them, "What did Moses tell you to do?"

4- And they said, "Moses allowed us to write a letter of divorcement and to put her away."

- 5- And Jesus answered and said to them, "Because of the hardness of your hearts, he wrote this precept to you.
- 6- But at the beginning of creation, God made them male and female.
- 7- And for this reason shall a man leave his father and mother and shall be joined to his wife,
- 8- and the two shall be one flesh. So then, they are not two, but one flesh.
- 9- Therefore what God has joined together, let not man separate."
- 10- And in the house, His disciples asked Him again of that matter.
- 11- And He said to them, "Whoever puts away his wife and marries another commits adultery against her.
- 12- And if a woman forsakes her husband and is married to another, she commits adultery."
- 13- And they brought children unto Him that He should touch them. And His disciples rebuked those that brought them.
- 14- When Jesus saw it, He was displeased, and said to them, "Allow the children to come to Me - and forbid them not, for of such is the Kingdom of God.
- 15- I assure you of this: unless you receive the Kingdom of God as a little child, you will never enter in."
- 16- And He took them up in His arms, put His hands upon them, and blessed them.
- 17- And when He had come to the road, there came one running and kneeled down to Him and asked Him, "Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?"
- 18- Jesus said to him, "Why do you call Me good? There is no one good but One, which is God.
- 19- You know the commandments: you shall not commit adultery, you shall not murder, you shall not steal, you shall not bear false witness, you shall not defraud, honour thy father and mother."
- 20- He answered and said to Him, "Master, all these I have observed from my youth."
- 21- But Jesus, looking at him, loved him and said, "You lack one thing: go sell what you own, and give it to the poor, and you will have treasure in Heaven. Then take up the cross, and come follow Me."
- 22- But he was sad with that word and went away grieved, for he had great possessions.
- 23- And Jesus, looking around, said to His disciples, "What a hard thing it is for those who have riches to enter into the Kingdom of God."

24- And His disciples were shocked by His words. But Jesus continued, and said unto them, "Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the Kingdom of God!

25- It is easier for a camel to go through the hole of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the Kingdom of God."

26- And they were beyond astonished, saying between themselves, "Who then can be saved?"

27- Jesus looked at them and said, "With men it is impossible, but not with God. For with God all things are possible."

28- And Peter began to say unto Him, "You see, we have forsaken all and have followed you."

29- Jesus replied and said, "With certainty I tell you, there's no one who has left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or their children, or lands, for My sake and the gospel's,

30- who will not receive a hundredfold now in this life - houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mother, and children, and lands, with persecutions - and in the world to come, eternal life.

31- Many that are first shall be last - and the last, first."

32- And they were on the road going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus went before them. And they were amazed, and as they followed, were afraid. And Jesus took the twelve again and began to tell them what things should happen to Him:

33- "You see that we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn Him to death and shall deliver Him to the gentiles.

34- And they shall mock Him and scourge Him and spit upon Him and kill Him, and the third day He shall rise again."

35- And then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to Him, saying, "Master, we desire that whatever we ask that You will do it for us."

36- He said to them, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

37- They said to Him, "Grant unto us that we may sit - one on Your right hand, and the other on Your left hand - in Your glory."

38- But Jesus said unto them, "You do not know what you ask. Can you drink of the cup that I shall drink of and be baptised in the baptism that I shall be baptised with?"

39- And they said to Him, "We are able." Jesus said to them, "You shall drink of the cup that I shall drink, and be baptised with the baptism that I shall be baptised with,
40- but to sit on My right hand and on My left hand is not Mine to give, but to them for whom it has been prepared."

41- And when the ten heard that, they began to be indignant towards James and John.

42- But Jesus called them unto Him and said to them, "You know that they which bear rule among the gentiles reign as lords over them, and they that are great among them exercise authority over them.

43- However, it shall not be this way among you. But whoever desires to be great among you shall be your servant,

44- and whoever desires to be chief shall be servant unto all.

45- For even the Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

46- And they came to Jericho. And as He was going out of Jericho with His disciples and a great number of people, Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, who was blind, sat by the roadside, begging.

47- And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazarene, he began to cry and to say, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

48- And many rebuked him that he should be quiet. But he cried out even more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

49- And Jesus stood still and asked for him to be called. And they called the blind, saying to him, "Be comforted. Get up, He is calling you!"

50- And he threw away his garment, got up, and came to Jesus.

51- And Jesus replied and said to him, "What do you want Me to do for you?" The blind said to him, "Rabbi, that I might see."

52- Jesus said to him, "Go your way. Your faith has saved you." And instantly, he received his sight and followed Jesus on the road.

Chapter 11

1- And when they came near to Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, towards the mount of Olives, He sent out two of His disciples,

2- and said to them, "Go into the town that is before you, and as soon as you enter into it, you shall find a colt tied, which no man has ever sat on. Loose him and bring him.

3- And if anyone shall say to you, 'What are you doing?' say that the Lord has need of him, and he will not hesitate to send him here."

4- And they went their way and found a colt tied by the door, outside in a place where two roads met, and they untied him.

5- And some of them that stood there said to them, "What are you doing untying the colt?"

6- And they said unto them just as Jesus had commanded them, and they let them go.

7- And they brought the colt to Jesus, and placed their garments on him, and He sat upon him.

8- And many spread their garments in the way - others cut down branches of the trees and placed them in the way.

9- And they that went before and they that followed cried out, saying, "Hosanna! Blessed be He that comes in the name of the Lord!

10- Blessed be the coming kingdom of our father David! In the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest!"

11- And Jesus entered into Jerusalem and into the temple. And when He had looked around on all things, the hour being late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.

12- And the next morning, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry.

13- And He saw a fig tree in the distance with leaves, and went to see if He might find anything on it. But when He came there, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not yet the time for figs.

14- And Jesus responded and said to it, "No one shall ever eat fruit from you again." And His disciples heard it.

15- And they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out the sellers and the buyers in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money changers and the seats of them that sold doves,

16- and would not allow anyone to carry a vessel through the temple.

17- And He taught them, saying, "Is it not written: 'My house shall be called the House of Prayer for all nations?' - but you have made it a den of thieves!"

18- And the scribes and the chief priests heard it, and sought how to destroy Him - for they feared Him, because all the people were captivated by His doctrine.

- 19- And when the evening came, He went out of the city.
- 20- And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up by the roots.
- 21- And Peter remembered and said to Him, “Rabbi, behold! The fig tree which you cursed: it is withered away.”
- 22- And Jesus answered them, “Have God's faith.
- 23- I tell you with certainty that whoever shall say to this mountain, ‘Be removed and cast into the sea’ - and shall not waver in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he has said shall take place - whatever he says shall be done for him!
- 24- Because of this I tell you, anything you ask when you pray, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours.
- 25- And when you stand and pray, forgive, if you have anything against anyone, that your Father also Who is in Heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
- 26- But if you do not forgive, then neither will your Father Who is in Heaven forgive you of your trespasses.”
- 27- And He came again to Jerusalem. And as He walked in the temple there came to Him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.
- 28- And they said to Him, “By what authority do You do these things, and who gave you this authority to do these things?”
- 29- Jesus replied to them, “I will also ask you a certain thing. If you answer Me, I will also tell you by what authority I do these things.
- 30- The baptism of John: was it from Heaven or of men? Answer Me.”
- 31- And they reasoned among themselves, saying, “If we shall say, ‘From Heaven,’ He will say, ‘Why then didn’t you believe him?’
- 32- But if we shall say, ‘Of men...’” - then they feared the people. For all men counted John that he was truly a prophet.
- 33- And they answered and said unto Jesus, “We cannot tell.” And Jesus answered and said to them, “Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.”

Chapter 12

- 1- And He began to speak to them in parables. “A man planted a vineyard, and surrounded it with a fence, and dug a wine-vat, and built a tower, and leased it to farmers, and left the country.

2- And when the time came, he sent to the tenants a servant, that he might receive of the fruit of the vineyard from the tenants.

3- But they took him and beat him, and sent him away with nothing.

4- And again, he sent unto them another servant, and they threw stones and struck his head, and having assaulted him, sent him away.

5- And again he sent another, and they killed him. And many others - some they beat, and some they killed.

6- Still therefore having his one beloved son, he also sent him to them last, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

7- But the tenants said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.'

8- And they took him and killed him and cast him out of the vineyard.

9- What then shall the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the tenants, and lease out the vineyard to others.

10- Have you not read this scripture: 'The stone which the builders rejected has become the head stone of the corner.

11- This was from the Lord, and it is marvelous in our eyes.'

12- And they wanted to lay hold on Him, but they feared the crowd, for they knew that He spoke the parable against them. And they left Him and went away.

13- And they sent unto Him some of the Pharisees and Herodians to trap Him in His words.

14- And when they had come, they said, "Teacher, we know that You are true and do not regard nor consider the status of men, but teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

15- Should we give or should we not give?" But knowing their hypocrisy, He said to them, "Why do you test Me? Bring me a denarius, that I may see it."

16- And they brought it. And He said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?" And they said to Him, "Caesar's."

17- And Jesus answered and said to them, "Then give to Caesar that which belongs to Caesar, and to God that which belongs to God." And they were amazed at Him.

18- Then came the Sadducees to Him, who say there is no resurrection. And they asked Him, saying,

19- "Teacher, Moses wrote unto us if any man's brother dies and leaves his wife behind, and leaves no children, that his brother should take his wife and raise up seed unto his brother.

20- There were seven brothers. The first took a wife and, dying, left no seed.

21- And the second took her and died, and neither left her any seed. And the third likewise.

22- And seven had her and left no seed. Last of all, the woman also died.

23- Therefore, in the resurrection, when they shall rise again, whose wife shall she be? For the seven had her as wife."

24- Jesus answered and said to them, "Do you not therefore err, not knowing the scriptures nor the power of God?"

25- For when they shall rise again from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels that are in Heaven.

26- As concerning the dead, that they shall rise again, have you not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spoke to him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.'?

27- He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly deceived!"

28- And there came one of the scribes, who had heard them reasoning together.

Knowing that He had answered them well, he questioned Him, "Which is the first of all the commandments?"

29- Jesus answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, Israel: the Lord our God, the Lord is One!

30- And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment.

31- And the second is like unto this: 'You shall love your neighbour as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."

32- And the scribe said to Him, "Well said, Teacher. You have spoken according to the truth. There is One God, and there is not another besides Him.

33- And to love Him with all of the heart, and all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbour as oneself, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices."

34- And when Jesus saw that he answered thoughtfully, He said to him, "You are not far from the Kingdom of God." And no man after that dared to ask Him any question.

35- And Jesus responded and said, teaching in the temple, "Why do the scribes say that Christ is the Son of David?"

36- For David himself, inspired by the Holy Spirit, said, "The Lord said to My Lord, "Sit on My right hand until I make Your enemies Your footstool for Your feet.""

37- Therefore David himself called Him 'Lord' - how is He then his son?" And the great crowd heard Him gladly.

38- And He said to them in His doctrine, "Beware of the scribes, who love to go in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces,

39- and the chief seats in the synagogues, and to sit in the uppermost rooms at feasts,

40- and devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These shall receive greater damnation!"

41- And Jesus, having sat down across from the treasury, saw how the crowd put money into the treasury. And many rich were putting in much.

42- And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two lepta, which makes a kodrantes.

43- And He called unto Himself His disciples and said to them, "I tell you with certainty that this poor widow has put in more than all of them who have put into the treasury.

44- For they all put in out of their abundance, but she, out of her poverty, put in all that she had - even all her living."

Chapter 13

1- And as He was going out of the temple, one of His disciples said unto him, "Teacher, see what stones and what buildings are here."

2- And Jesus answered and said to him, "You see these great buildings? There shall not be left one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down."

3- And as He sat on the Mount of Olives across from the temple, Peter, James, John and Andrew asked Him privately,

4- "Tell us: when shall these things be, and what is the sign when all these things shall take place?"

- 5- And Jesus answered them and began to say, "Take heed lest anyone deceive you.
- 6- For many shall come in My name, saying, 'I am He,' and shall deceive many.
- 7- But when you shall hear of wars and tidings of war, don't be troubled - for such things must be, but the end is not yet.
- 8- For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there shall be earthquakes in many places, and there shall be famines and troubles. These are the beginning of the birth pains.
- 9- But take heed to yourselves, for they shall deliver you up to the Sanhedrin and to the synagogues. And you shall be beaten and shall be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony unto them.
- 10- And the gospel must first be preached among all nations.
- 11 - But when they shall bring you and hand you over, do not be concerned nor premeditate what you will say, but speak that which shall be given you at that time, for it is not you who speaks, but the Holy Spirit.
- 12- The brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the son, and the children shall rise up against their parents and shall put them to death.
- 13- And you shall be hated by all on account of My name. But whoever shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.
- 14- But when you shall see the abomination of the desolation, which was spoken by Daniel the prophet, standing where it should not - let him that reads understand - then let them that are in Judea flee to the mountains.
- 15- And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house nor go in to take anything out of his house.
- 16- And he that is in the field, let him not return to the things behind to take his garment.
- 17- But woe to those who are with child and to them that give suck in those days!
- 18- And pray that your flight is not in the winter.
- 19- For there shall be in those days such tribulation as was not from the beginning of creation that God created until now, nor shall be.
- 20- And except that the Lord should shorten those days, no flesh would be saved. But for the elect's sake, whom He has chosen, He has shortened those days.
- 21- And then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'Look, He is there!' you shall not believe it.

- 22- For false christs shall rise up, and false prophets, and shall show miracles and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.
- 23- Now take heed! Behold, I have told you all things beforehand.
- 24- But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,
- 25- and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers which are in heaven shall be shaken.
- 26- And then shall they see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.
- 27- And then shall He send His angels and shall gather together His elect from the four winds, and from the extremity of Earth to the extremity of Heaven.
- 28- But learn a parable from the fig tree: when its branches are yet tender and have brought forth leaves, you know that summer is near.
- 29- So in like manner, when you see these things come to pass, understand that it is near, even at the doors!
- 30- I tell you with certainty, that generation shall not pass away until all these things shall take place.
- 31- Heaven and Earth shall pass away, but My words shall not pass away.
- 32- But of the day and the hour, no man knows - no, not the angels that are in Heaven, nor the Son - only the Father.
- 33- Beware! Watch and pray, for you do not know when the time is!
- 34- It is as a man going away from his home on a journey gives to his servants authority, and to each one his work, and commands the door-keeper to keep a watch.
- 35- Therefore be watchful, for you do not know when the Lord of the house will come: in the evening or at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster or at dawn.
- 36- Lest, suddenly coming, He should find you sleeping -
- 37- and what I say unto you, I say unto all: watch!"

Chapter 14

- 1- Now after two days was the Passover and Unleavened Bread, and the high priests and the Scribes were seeking how they might deceitfully take Him and put Him to death.
- 2- But they said, "Not on the feast, lest there shall be an unrest of the people."

3- And He being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as He was reclining, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment, of pure nard that was costly. And she broke open the box and poured it on his head.

4- And there were some that were angry in themselves and said, "What was the need to waste this ointment?"

5- For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and been given to the poor!" And they scolded her.

6- But Jesus said, "Leave her alone. Why do you cause her trouble? She has done something good for Me.

7- For you shall always have the poor with you, and whenever you desire, you may do something good for them. But you will not always have Me.

8- What she could do, she did. She has come beforehand to anoint My body for the burial.

9- I tell you with certainty, wherever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she has done shall be spoken of in her remembrance."

10- And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went away to the chief priests to betray Him to them.

11- When they heard that, they were glad and promised that they would give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray Him.

12- And on the first day of Unleavened Bread, when they kill the Passover, His disciples said to Him, "Where do You want us to go and prepare, that You may eat the Passover?"

13- And He sent out two of His disciples and said to them, "Go into the city and you will meet a man carrying a pitcher of water. Follow him.

14- And whenever he goes in, say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher asks, "Where is the chamber where I shall eat the Passover with My disciples?"'

15- And he will show you a large furnished upper room made ready. Prepare for us there."

16- And His disciples went out and came to the city and found as He had told them, and they prepared the Passover.

17- And coming in the evening, He came with the twelve.

18- And as they were reclining and eating, Jesus said, "With certainty I tell you that one of you who is eating with Me shall betray Me."

19- Now they began to be grieved and said to Him one by one, "Is it me?" And another, "Is it me?"

20- But He, replying, said to them, "It is one of the twelve, who is dipping with Me in the platter.

21- Indeed, the Son of Man will go as it has been written about Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for him if that man had never been born!"

22- And as they were eating, Jesus having blessed, took a loaf of bread, broke it, and gave it to them, and said, "Take, eat - this is My body."

23- And taking the cup, having given thanks, He gave it to them, and they all drank of it.

24- And he said to them, "This is My blood of the New Covenant, which is poured out for many.

25- I tell you with certainty, I will drink no more of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the Kingdom of God."

26- And having sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

27- And Jesus said to them, "All of you shall be offended in Me tonight. For it is written, I will smite the Shepherd and the sheep shall be scattered.

28- But after I arise, I will go before you into Galilee."

29- But Peter said to Him, "Even if everyone shall be offended, I will not be!"

30- And Jesus said to Him, "I tell you with certainty that today, even tonight, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times."

31- But he spoke more insistently, "If it is necessary for me to die with You, I will never deny You!" In like manner also said they all.

32- And they came into a place called Gethsemane. And He said to His disciples, "Sit here while I shall pray."

33- And He took with Him Peter, James, and John, and He began to be overwhelmed and in agony.

34- And said unto them, "My soul is deeply grieved, even unto death! Remain here and watch!"

35- And having gone a little further, He fell down on the ground and prayed, that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.

36- And He said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible for You! Take away this cup from Me! But not what I will, but what You will.

37- And He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? Couldn't you watch one hour with Me?"

38- Watch and pray, so that you do not enter into temptation. Surely the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak."

39- And again He went away and prayed and spoke the same words.

40- And He returned and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy, neither did they know what to say to Him.

41- And He came the third time, and said to them, "Sleep now and take your rest, it is enough! The hour has come! Behold, the Son of Man is delivered into the hands of sinners!

42- Get up, let's go! Behold, he who betrays Me approaches."

43- And immediately, while He was speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, came up, and with him a great crowd with swords and clubs from the chief priests and scribes and elders.

44- Now he that betrayed Him had given them a signal, saying, "The One I kiss, He is the One. Take Him and lead Him away safely."

45- And as soon as he had come, he went straight to Him and said, "Rabbi, Rabbi!" and kissed Him.

46- And they laid their hands on Him and arrested Him.

47- And one of those who stood by drew out a sword and smote a servant of the High Priest, and cut off his ear.

48- And Jesus, responding, said to them, "Have you come out against a thief, with swords and clubs to take Me?"

49- I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and you did not arrest Me - but that the Scriptures should be fulfilled."

50- And they all ran away and left Him.

51- And one certain young man followed Him, having a linen cloth on his naked body, and the young men grabbed him -

52- but he left the linen cloth, running away from them naked.

53- And they led Jesus away to the High Priest. And to Him came all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

54- And Peter followed Him from a far distance to within the court of the High Priest, and sat with the officers and warmed himself at the fire.

55- And the chief priests and all of the Sanhedrin sought for witnesses against Jesus to put Him to death, and found none.

56- For many bore false witness against Him, but their witnesses did not agree with each other.

57- And some came forth bearing false witness against Him, saying,

58- "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.'"

59- But their witness did not agree.

60- And the High Priest stood up among them and questioned Jesus, saying, "Have You no answer to what they testify against You?"

61- And He was silent and answered nothing. Again, the High Priest questioned Him and said to Him, "Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?"

62- And Jesus said, "I am. And you shall see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power and coming in the clouds of Heaven."

63- Then the High Priest tore his clothes and said, "What need do we have of any further witnesses?"

64- You have heard the blasphemy! What is your decision?" And they all condemned Him to be worthy of death.

65- And some began to spit on Him, and to cover His face, and to beat Him, and say to Him, "Prophecy!" And the officers struck Him with the palms of their hands.

66- And Peter being in the court below, there came one of the maids of the High Priest.

67- And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked at him, saying, "You were also with Jesus the Nazarene."

68- But he denied it, saying, "I do not know Him, neither do I understand what you are saying." And he went out onto the porch, and the rooster crowed.

69- And the maid, seeing him again, began to say to them that stood by, "This is one of them."

70- And again he denied it. And again after a little while those that stood by said to Peter, "Surely, you are one of them - for you are of Galilee, and your speech confirms it!"

71- But He began to curse and to swear, saying, "I do not know this Man of Whom you speak!"

72- And again the rooster crowed. And Peter remembered the word that Jesus spoke to him: “Before the rooster crows twice, you shall deny Me three times,” And thinking about it, he wept.

Chapter 15

1- And first thing in the morning, the Sanhedrin, having convened with the elders and the scribes and the whole Sanhedrin, bound Jesus and led Him away and delivered Him to Pilate.

2- And Pilate questioned Him, “Are You the King of the Jews?” And He answered and said to him, “You have said it.”

3- And the chief priests accused Him of many things.

4- But Pilate questioned Him, saying, “Are You not going to answer? Consider how many things they witness against You.”

5- But Jesus did not say anything, so that Pilate marveled.

6- Now at that feast he would release to them any one prisoner they requested.

7- And there was one named Barrabas, who was imprisoned with those that made insurrection, and in the insurrection committed murder.

8- And the crowd called unto him and began to desire that he do as he had always done.

9- Pilate answered them and said, “Do you want me to release the King of the Jews?”

10- For he knew that the chief priests had delivered Him out of envy.

11- But the chief priests had moved the people that he should rather deliver Barrabas unto them.

12- And Pilate answered again and said to them, “What do you want me to do with Him Whom you call the King of the Jews?”

13- But they cried again, “Crucify Him!”

14- Pilate said unto them, “What evil has He done?” But they cried out all the more, “Crucify Him!”

15- But Pilate, desiring to please the crowd, released to them Barabbas and delivered Jesus, when He had scourged Him, to be crucified.

16- And the soldiers led Him away into the court, which is the praetorium, and called together the whole military unit.

17- And they clothed Him with purple, and they wove a thorny crown and placed it on Him.

18- And they began to salute Him, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

19- And they struck Him on the head with a reed and spit on Him, and kneeled down and worshipped Him.

20- And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple off of Him and put His own clothes on Him and led Him out to crucify Him.

21- And they compelled one that passed by, called Simon, a Cyrenian (who came out of the field, and was the father of Alexander and Rufus), to carry His cross.

22- And they brought Him to a place named Golgotha (which is by interpretation: "the place of a skull").

23- And they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but He did not take it.

24- And when they had crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting lots for who would get what part to take.

25- And it was about the third hour, and they crucified Him.

26- And there was the inscription written of what He was accused of: "The King of the Jews".

27- And with Him they crucified two thieves - the one on the right hand, and the other on His left.

28- And the scripture was fulfilled, which says, "He was counted among the wicked."

29- And they that went by slandered Him, wagging their heads and saying, "Aha! You Who would destroy the temple and then build it in three days,

30- save yourself and come down from the cross!"

31- Likewise the chief priests also mocked Him among themselves, with the scribes, and said, "He saved others - Himself, He cannot save!

32- Let Christ, the King of Israel, descend now from the cross that we may see and believe!" And they that were crucified with Him heaped insults on Him.

33- And when the sixth hour had come, darkness came over all the Earth until the ninth hour.

34- And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani," which, being interpreted is: "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

35- And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, "Listen, He calls for Elijah."

36- And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar and put it on a reed so that He could drink, saying, "Leave Him alone. Let's see if Elijah will come and take Him down."

37- But Jesus cried with a loud voice and expired.

38- And the veil of the temple was torn in two pieces, from the top to the bottom.

39- And when the centurion who stood across from Him saw that He so cried out and expired, he said, "Truly this Man was the Son of God!"

40- There were also women looking on from a distance, among whom were Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the little, and Joses, and Salome,

41- who also, when He was in Galilee, followed Him and ministered unto Him, and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

42- And evening having now come, because it was preparation (that is, before the Sabbath),

43- Joseph of Arimathea, a noble counselor, came - who also himself was waiting for the Kingdom of God - and went boldly to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

44- And Pilate was surprised that he was already dead, and called unto him the centurion, and asked him how long He had been dead.

45- And when he knew it from the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46- And he bought a linen cloth, and took Him down, and wrapped Him in the linen cloth and laid Him in a tomb that was cut out of a rock, and rolled a stone before the entrance of the tomb.

47- And Mary Magdalene and Mary of Joses saw where He was laid.

Chapter 16

1- And when the Sabbath Day was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary of James, and Salome, bought fragrances, that they might come and anoint Him.

2- And early in the morning, the next day after the Sabbath Day, they came to the tomb when the sun had come up.

3- And they said one to another, "Who shall roll away the stone from the entrance of the tomb for us?"

4- And when they looked, they saw how the stone had been rolled away - for it was a very great stone.

5- And they went into the tomb and saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white robe. And they were very surprised.

6- And he said unto them, "Don't be alarmed! You seek Jesus of Nazareth, Who was crucified. He is risen. He is not here. Behold the place where they laid Him.

7- But go and tell His disciples and Peter. He will go before you into Galilee - there shall you see Him, just as He told you."

8- And they went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were overwhelmed with amazement. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

9- When Jesus was risen early on the first day of the week, He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven devils.

10- She went and told it to those who had been with Him, who were grieving and weeping.

11- And when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe.

12- After that, He appeared in another form to two of them as they walked, going into the country.

13- And they went and told it to the rest, and neither did they believe them.

14- After that, He appeared unto the eleven as they were reclining, and He reproached their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe them who had seen Him after He was risen.

15- And He said to them, "Go into all the world, and proclaim the Gospel unto all the creation.

16- The one who believes and is baptized shall be saved, but the one that does not believe shall be damned.

17- And these miracles will follow those who believe: in My name they will drive out devils, and speak with new tongues.

18- They shall take up serpents, and if they drink something deadly, they shall not be hurt. They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover."

19- So then after the Lord had spoken to them, He was taken up into Heaven and sat down at the right hand of God.

20- And they went out everywhere, preaching - the Lord working with them and establishing the Word through the miracles that followed. Amen!

The Gospel of Luke

Chapter 1

1- Since indeed many have endeavored to compose an account concerning those things which are most certainly believed among us -

2- as they were from the beginning eyewitnesses and ministers of the word who delivered them to us -

3- it seemed right to me also - having followed faithfully, observing everything - to write an orderly account of these things for you, most excellent Theophilus,

4- that you may know with certainty those things that you have been instructed in.

5- In the days of Herod, the king of Judea, there was a priest named Zechariah, of the course of Abijah. And he had a wife from the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6- And they were both righteous before God, walking blameless in all of the commandments and statutes of the Lord.

7- And they had no children, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both old.

8- And it came to pass in serving his priestly duty, in the order of his course before God,

9- according to the custom of the priesthood, he was chosen to enter into the temple of the Lord to burn incense.

10- And the entire multitude of people were praying outside during the time of incense.

11- And an angel of the Lord appeared to him, standing on the right of the altar of incense.

12- And seeing him, Zechariah was troubled, and fear fell on him.

13- But the angel said to him, "Be not afraid, Zechariah, for your request has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear a son, and you will call his name "John."

14- And you shall have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15- He will be great before the Lord, and he will absolutely not drink wine or strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

16- And he will turn many of the sons of Israel to the Lord their God.

17- And he shall go forth before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, and shall turn the hearts of the children to the fathers, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the righteous, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.”

18- And Zechariah said to the angel, “By what shall I know this? For I am old, and my wife is advanced in her days.”

19- And the angel answered him and said, “I am Gabriel, who stands before God. I was sent here to speak to you and announce this good news.

20- And so now you will be silent and not able to speak until the day that these things shall take place, because you did not believe my words, which shall be fulfilled in their time.”

21- And the people were waiting for Zechariah, and wondered why he was being delayed in the temple.

22- But when he came out, he was not able to speak to them, and they recognized that he had seen a vision in the temple. And he was making signs to them and remained unable to speak.

23- And when the days of his service were fulfilled, he departed to his house.

24- Now after these days, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and she hid herself five months, saying,

25- “This is what the Lord has done for me in the days when He looked upon me, to take away my reproach from among men.”

26- And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent by God to a city of Galilee whose name was Nazareth -

27- to a virgin engaged to a man named Joseph, of the house of David. And the virgin's name was Mary.

28- And when the angel came to her, He said, “Rejoice, highly favored one! The Lord is with you! You are blessed among women!”

29- But when she saw him, she was greatly perplexed by what he said, and tried to figure out what kind of greeting this was.

30- And the angel said, “Don't be afraid, Mary - you have found favor with God!

31- And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call His name "Jesus."

32- He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give Him the throne of His father David,

33- and He shall reign over the house of Jacob forever. And of His kingdom there shall be no end!"

34- Then Mary said to the angel, "How can these things be, seeing as I have not known a man?"

35- And the angel, answering, said to her, "The Holy Spirit shall come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. Therefore, the Holy One that shall be born shall be called "The Son of God."

36- And behold, your cousin Elizabeth - she has also conceived a son in her old age. And this is her sixth month, though she was called barren.

37- For with God, nothing shall be impossible."

38- And Mary said, "Behold the handmaiden of the Lord! May it happen to me according to your word!" And the angel departed from her.

39- And Mary arose in those days and went quickly into the hill country, into a city of Judah,

40- and entered into the house of Zechariah, and greeted Elizabeth.

41- And when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit.

42- And she cried out with a loud voice and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb!

43- And why has this happened to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44- For behold, as soon as the voice of your greeting came into my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy!

45- And you are blessed because you believed, for those things shall be performed which you were told from the Lord."

46- And Mary said, "My soul magnifies the Lord,

47- and my spirit rejoices in God my Saviour,

48- for He has looked on the lowly degree of His handmaiden. Behold, from now on all generations shall call me blessed,

49- for He that is mighty has done great things to me, and holy is His name.

50- And His mercy is upon them that fear Him, from generation to generation.
51- He shows strength with His arm. He scatters those that are proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52- He puts down the mighty from their thrones, and exalts them of low degree.
53- He fills the hungry with good things, and sends the rich away empty.
54- He remembers mercy, and helps His servant Israel,
55- just as He promised to our fathers - to Abraham and to his seed forever.”
56- And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned home again to her own house.
57- Elizabeth's time had come that she should give birth, and she brought forth a son.
58- And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had showed great mercy upon her, and they rejoiced with her.
59- And it came to pass on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child, and called his name “Zechariah,” after the name of his father.
60- And his mother answered and said, “Not so, but he shall be called John.”
61- And they said unto her, “There is none of your kin that is called by this name.”
62- And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63- And he asked for a writing tablet and wrote, saying, “His name is John.” And they marvelled.
64- And immediately his mouth was opened, and his tongue, and he spoke, blessing God.
65- And fear came on all them that dwelt near to them. And all these sayings were being talked about throughout all the hill country of Judea.
66- And all that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, “What manner of child shall this be?” And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67- And his father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying,
68- “Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for He has looked upon and redeemed His people,
69- and has raised up a horn of salvation unto us in the house of His servant David,
70- even as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets since time began,
71- that we should be saved from our enemies and from the hands of all that hate us,
72- that He would show mercy to our fathers, and remember His holy covenant,
73- and to perform the oath which He swore to our father Abraham,

74- to grant us that we, being delivered out of the hands of our enemies, might serve Him without fear,

75- in holiness and righteousness in His sight all the days of our lives.

76- And you, child, shall be called the prophet of the Most High, for you shall go before the face of the Lord to prepare His ways,

77- and to give knowledge of salvation unto His people by the forgiveness of their sins,

78- through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the Day-Spring from on high has visited us -

79- to give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.”

80- And the child grew and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the wilderness until the day came when he should show himself unto Israel.

Chapter 2

1- And it happened in those days that there went out a decree from Augustus the Emperor that all the world should be registered.

2- This was the first registration executed when Cyrenius was governor in Syria.

3- And every man went unto his own city to be registered.

4- And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of a city called Nazareth, into Judah, unto a city of David that is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David,

5- to be registered with Mary, his espoused wife, who was with child.

6- And it happened while they were there, her time came that she should give birth.

7- And she gave birth to her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling clothes, and laid Him in a feeding trough, because there was no room for them within the inn.

8- And there were, in the same region, shepherds abiding in the field and watching their flock by night.

9- And behold, the angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone around about them, and they were exceedingly afraid.

10- But the angel said unto them, “Don't be afraid! For behold, I bring you tidings of great joy, which shall be to all the people.

11- For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, Who is Christ the Lord.

12- And this is the sign for you: You shall find the child wrapped in swaddling cloths and laid in a feeding trough.”

13- And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of heavenly host praising God and saying,

14- “Glory to God in the highest! Peace on Earth! Goodwill toward men!”

15- And it came to pass as the angels were gone away from them into Heaven, the shepherds said one to another, “Let us go into Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has shown unto us!”

16- And they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the Babe lying in a feeding trough.

17- And when they had seen it, they went all around and made known that which had been told to them about the Child.

18- And everyone who heard it wondered at those things which were told to them by the shepherds.

19- But Mary kept all these sayings and pondered them in her heart.

20- And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all that they had heard and seen, even as it was told unto them.

21- And when eight days were completed that the child should be circumcised, His name was called “Jesus,” which the angel called Him before He was conceived in the womb.

22- And when the time of their purification was completed according to the Law of Moses, they brought Him to Jerusalem to present Him to the Lord -

23- as it is written in the Law of the Lord, “Every male that first opens the matrix shall be called holy to the Lord” -

24- and to offer a sacrifice, as it is said in the Law of the Lord, “A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.”

25- And behold there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon. And this man was righteous and devout, and longed for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

26- And it was revealed to him of the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord’s Christ.

27- And he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when the parents of the little child Jesus brought Him in, after the custom of the law,

28- then he took Him up in his arms and blessed God and said,
29- “Master, now let Your servant depart in peace, according to Your word,
30- for my eyes have seen Your salvation,
31- which You have prepared before the face of all people.
32- A light of revelation to the Gentiles and the glory of Your people Israel.”
33- And Joseph and His mother were overwhelmed by those things that were spoken of Him.
34- And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary His mother, “Behold, this child shall be for the fall and rising again of many in Israel and a sign which shall be spoken against,
35- and also a sword shall go through your soul, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.”
36- And there was Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Asher. She was of a great age, and had lived with her husband seven years from her virginity.
37- But she had been a widow for about eighty-four years, who never went out of the temple, serving God with fasting and supplication night and day.
38- And at the same hour she came up and gave thanks to the Lord and spoke of Him to all that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
39- And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth.
40- And the Child grew and became strong in spirit, and was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon Him.
41- And His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of Passover.
42- And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.
43- And when they had completed the days, as they returned home, the child Jesus remained in Jerusalem. And Joseph and His mother did not know it,
44- but, supposing He was in the company, went a day's journey and looked for Him among their relatives and acquaintances.
45- Now when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem, looking for Him.
46- And then after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them and questioning them.
47- And all that heard Him were amazed at His understanding and answers.

48- And when they saw Him, they were shocked. And His mother said to Him, "Child, why have You done this to us? Look, your father and I were distressed looking for You."

49- And He said to them, "Why were you looking for Me? Did you not know that I must be about My Father's business?"

50- And they did not understand the word which He spoke to them.

51- And He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them. And His mother kept all these things in her heart.

52- And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

Chapter 3

1- In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius the Emperor, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch in Iturea and in the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias being the Tetrarch of Abilene, 2- when Annas and Caiaphas were the High Priests, the word of God came upon John the son of Zechariah in the wilderness.

3- And he went into all the country around Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

4- As it has been written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of the Lord, make His paths straight.

5- Every valley shall be filled and every mountain and hill shall be brought low. And the crooked things shall be made straight, and the rough ways smooth.

6- And all flesh shall see the salvation of God."

7- Then he said to the crowd that had come to be baptised by him, "O generation of vipers! Who has forewarned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8- Produce therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say in yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I say to you, God is able of these stones to raise up children to Abraham.

9- But the axe is already laid to the root of the trees so that every tree which does not produce good fruit is cut down and cast into the fire."

10- And the people asked him, saying, "What shall we do then?"

11- He answered and said to them, "He that has two coats, let him give to him that has none. And he that has food, let him do the same."

12- And then came also tax collectors to be baptized, and said to him, "Teacher what shall we do?"

13- And he said to them, "Require no more than that which is appointed to you."

14- The soldiers also asked him, saying, "What shall we do?" And he said to them, "Do not oppress anyone, nor falsely accuse, and be satisfied with your wages."

15- As the people were in expectation and were reasoning in their hearts concerning John, whether or not he might be the Christ,

16- John answered and said to them all, "I indeed baptize you with water, but One mightier than I is coming after me, Whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire,

17- Who has a winnowing fan in His hand, and He will purge His floor and will gather the wheat into His barn, but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire."

18- And so with many other things he exhorted, preaching glad tidings to the people.

19- Then Herod the Tetrarch, being rebuked by him - because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife and for all the evils which Herod had done -

20- also added to all this by shutting John up in prison.

21- Now it came to pass, when all of the people had been baptized, that also Jesus was baptized, and praying, the Heaven was opened,

22- and the Holy Spirit came down in a bodily form like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from Heaven, saying, "You are My dear Son, in whom I delight."

23- And Jesus Himself began, being about thirty years old, as it was supposed, the son of Joseph, who was the son of Eli,

24- of Matthat, of Levi. of Melchi, of Janna, of Joseph,

25- of Mattathias, of Amos, of Nahum, of Esli, of Naggai,

26- of Maath, of Mattathias, of Semei, of Joseph, of Judah,

27- of Joannes, of Rhesa, of Zerubbabel, of Shealtiel, of Neri,

28- of Melchi, of Addi, of Cosam, of Elmodam, of Er,

29- of Joses, of Eliezer, of Jorim, of Matthat, of Levi,

30- of Simeon, of Judah, of Joseph, of Jonan, of Eliakim,

31- of Meleas, of Menna, of Mattatha, of Nathan, of David,

32- of Jesse, of Obed, of Boaz, of Salmon, of Naasson,

- 33- of Aminadab, of Aram, of Esrom, of Perez, of Judah,
- 34- of Jacob, of Isaac, of Abraham, of Terah, of Nahor,
- 35- of Serug, of Ragau, of Peleg, of Eber, of Sala,
- 36- of Cainan, of Arphaxad, of Shem, of Noah, of Lamech,
- 37- of Methusaleh, of Enoch, of Jared, of Mahalalel, of Cainan,
- 38- of Enosh, of Seth, of Adam, of God.

Chapter 4

- 1- Jesus then, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from Jordan and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,
- 2- being tempted by the Devil for forty days. And in those days, He ate nothing. And after those days were ended, He was hungry.
- 3- And the Devil said to Him, "If you are the Son of God, speak to this stone that it becomes bread."
- 4- And Jesus answered him saying, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.'"
- 5- And the Devil took Him up into a high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the inhabited world in a moment.
- 6- And the Devil said to Him, "I will give You all this authority and the splendor of them, for it has been handed over to me, and I give it to anyone I please.
- 7- Therefore, if you worship me, all these things will be Yours."
- 8- Jesus answered him and said, "Get behind Me, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only shall you serve.'"
- 9- And he led Him to Jerusalem, and set Him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of God, cast Yourself down from here.
- 10- For it is written, 'He shall give His angels charge over you, to keep you,'
- 11- and, 'With their hands they shall hold you up, so that you do not strike your foot against a stone.'"
- 12- Jesus answered and said to him, "It is said, 'You shall not tempt the Lord your God.'"
- 13- And all of the temptations of the Devil being finished, he withdrew from Him for a time.

- 14- And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out news concerning Him throughout all the surrounding country.
- 15- And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.
- 16- And He came to Nazareth, where He was brought up, and according to His custom, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up to read.
- 17- And there was given to Him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had rolled open the book, He found the place where it was written:
- 18- "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor. He has sent me to heal the shattered hearts, to announce freedom to the captives, recovery of sight to the blind, to release the oppressed,
- 19- and to proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord."
- 20- And He rolled up the book, and gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all that were in the synagogue were fastened on Him.
- 21- And He began to say to them, "Today this scripture is fulfilled in your ears."
- 22- And everyone witnessed this and wondered at the gracious words that came out of His mouth, and said, "Isn't this Joseph's son?"
- 23- And He said to them, "You may very well say to me this parable: 'Physician, heal yourself. Whatever we have heard that You did in Capernaum, do also here in Your own country.'"
- 24- And he said, "With certainty I tell you, no prophet is accepted in his own country.
- 25- But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the heavens were shut up for three years and six months, when there was a great famine upon all the land.
- 26- And Elijah was not sent to any of them except to Sarepta of Sidonia, to a widow woman.
- 27- And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet. And yet, none of them were healed except Naaman the Syrian."
- 28- "And hearing these things, everyone in the synagogue was filled with indignation."
- 29- And they got up and threw Him out of the city and led Him to the edge of the mountain upon which their city was built, to throw Him down headfirst.
- 30- But He, passing through their midst, went away.
- 31- And He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and there taught them on the sabbaths.

32- And they were amazed at His doctrine, for His word was with authority.

33- And in the synagogue there was a man who had an unclean demon spirit. And He cried with a loud voice,

34- saying, "Ah! What do You have to do with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have You come to destroy us? I know who You are: the Holy One of God!"

35- And Jesus rebuked him, saying, "Shut up, and come out of him!" And the demon threw him into the midst, coming out of him, and did not hurt him.

36- And there came an awe upon them, and they spoke among themselves, saying, "What manner of word is this? For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out!"

37- And a rumour about Him went out into every place of the surrounding country.

38- And He rose up and came out of the synagogue and He entered into Simon's house. Simon's mother-in-law was oppressed with a severe fever, and they interceded to Him for her.

39- And He stood over her and He rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately, she got up quickly and served them.

40- Now as the sun was going down, everyone who had those sick with various diseases brought them to Him. And He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.

41- And also demons went out of many of them, crying out, saying, "You are the Christ, the Son of God!" And He rebuked them and did not allow them to speak, for they knew that He was the Christ.

42- Now that the sun had risen, He left and went into a desert place. And the crowds sought Him out and came to Him and restrained Him, so that He would not leave them.

43- But He said to them, "I must also go to other cities to announce the glad tidings of the Kingdom of God - it was for this reason that I was sent."

44- And He preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

Chapter 5

1- It came to pass, as the crowd pressed upon Him to hear the word of God, that He was standing by the lake of Gennesaret.

2- And He saw two boats positioned by the lake, but the fishermen were gone out of them and were washing their nets.

3- And He entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to thrust out from the land a little. And He sat down and taught the crowd from the boat.

4- When He had finished speaking, He said to Simon, "Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch."

5- And Simon answered and said to Him, "Rabbi, we have labored all night and have taken nothing. Nevertheless, at Your word I will let down the net."

6- And when they had done so, they enclosed a great multitude of fish, and their net was breaking.

7- And they beckoned to their partners, who were in another boat, that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats, so that they were sinking.

8- When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus's knees, saying, "Lord, depart from me, for I am a sinful man."

9- For awe had laid hold on him and those with him at the catch of fish which they had taken.

10- And it was the same also for James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said to Simon, "Fear not, for from now on you will catch men."

11- And they brought the boats to land, and they left everything to follow Him.

12- Now, while He was in one of the cities, there came a man full of leprosy. And when he saw Jesus, he fell on his face and pleaded with Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean."

13- And He reached out His hand and touched him, saying, "I will. Be made clean." And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14- And He instructed him that he should tell no man, "But go and show yourself to the priest and offer for your cleansing, as Moses commanded, as a witness to them."

15- But so much the more there went out a report regarding Him. And great crowds came together to hear and to be healed of their infirmities by Him.

16- But He would withdraw into the wilderness and pray.

17- And while He was teaching, on one of the days, there were Pharisees and doctors of law sitting by, which had come out of every village of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was there to heal them.

18- And, behold, men were carrying on a cot a man who was paralyzed. And they looked for a place to bring him in to lay before Him.

19- And when they could not find a way to bring him in, because of the crowd, they went up on the roof of the house and lowered his cot down through the tile into the midst before Jesus.

20- And seeing their faith, He said unto him, "Man, your sins have been forgiven."

21- And the scribes and Pharisees began to reason, saying, "Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

22- But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, responded and said to them, "Why are you reasoning in your hearts?"

23- Which is easier to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Arise and walk'?

24- But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on Earth to forgive sins," He said to the one paralyzed, "I tell you: arise, take up your cot, and go to your house."

25- And immediately he stood up before them, and took up that which he was laying on, and departed to his house, glorifying God.

26- And they were all ecstatic, and glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen strange things today!"

27- And after that, He went out and saw a tax collector named Levi sitting at the tax office, and said to him, "Follow Me."

28- And leaving everything, he got up and followed Him.

29- And Levi made for Him a great feast in his house. And there was a great company of tax collectors and of others that were at the table.

30- And the scribes and Pharisees murmured against His disciples, saying, "Why do You eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"

31- And Jesus answered them and said, "Those who are healthy do not need a physician, but those who are sick.

32- I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."

33- Then they said to Him, "Why do the disciples of John fast often and make supplication, and the disciples of the Pharisees also, but yours eat and drink?"

34- And He said unto them, "Can you make the sons of the bridechamber fast as long as the Bridegroom is with them?"

35- But the days will come when the Bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then shall they fast in those days."

36- Then He spoke again to them in a parable, “No one puts a new piece of garment on an old, for if they do, the new will tear the old, for the piece that is new will not agree.

37- And no one puts new wine into old skins, for if you do, the new wine will burst the skins, and it will run out and the skin will be destroyed.

38- But new wine is put into new skins, and both are preserved.

39- And no one that drinks old wine immediately desires new, for he says, ‘The old is better.’”

Chapter 6

1- It came about on the next Sabbath, while He was passing through the grain fields, that His disciples plucked the ears of grain and were eating, rubbing them in their hands.

2- But some of the Pharisees said to them, “Why are you doing that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbaths?”

3- And Jesus replied to them and said, “Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, and those who were with him?

4- How he went into the house of God and took the bread of the presence and ate, and gave to those who were with him, which was not lawful to eat except for the priests only?”

5- And He said to them, “The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath.”

6- And it came about on another Sabbath that He again went into a synagogue and taught. And there was a man whose right hand was paralyzed.

7- And the scribes and Pharisees watched Him to see whether He would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against Him.

8- But He knew their thoughts and said to the man who had the paralyzed hand, “Arise and stand in the midst.” And he got up and stood.

9- Then Jesus said to them, “I have a question for you: is it lawful to do good or to do evil on the sabbath - to save life or destroy it?”

10- And looking around at them all, He said to the man, “Stretch out your hand.” And he did so. And it was restored and made whole like the other.

11- But they were filled with madness and consulted with one another what they might do to Jesus.

12- And it came about in those days that He went out into a mountain to pray, and spent the night in prayer to God.

13- And when the day had come, He called His disciples and He chose from them twelve, whom He also called apostles:

14- Simon, whom He named Peter, and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15- Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zealot, and

16- Judas of James, and Judas Iscariote, who also became a betrayer.

17- And He came down with them and stood on a level place, and a crowd of His disciples and a great multitude of people from all of Judea and Jerusalem, and the sea coasts of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him and to be healed of their diseases.

18- And those tormented by unclean spirits were also healed.

19- And the whole crowd was trying to touch Him, because power came out of Him and healed them all.

20- And He lifted up His eyes upon the disciples and said, "Blessed are the poor, for yours is the Kingdom of God.

21- Blessed are the hungry, for you shall be satisfied. Blessed are you who weep, for you shall laugh.

22- Blessed are you when men shall hate you, and shall cut you off and reproach you, and cast out your name as wicked, because of the Son of Man.

23- Rejoice on that day, and leap for joy - for behold, your reward is great in Heaven! After this manner did their fathers to the prophets.

24- But woe to you that are rich, for you are receiving your comfort.

25- Woe to you who have been filled, for you shall hunger. Woe to you who laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep.

26- Woe to you when all men speak well of you, for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

27- But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do well to them who hate you,

28- bless those who curse you, and pray for them who spitefully use you.

29- To him who strikes you on the cheek, also offer the other. And to him who takes away your coat, also do not hold back your shirt.

30- Give to everyone that asks of you. And the one who takes what is yours, don't ask for it back.

31- And as you desire men should do to you, do also to them likewise.

32- If you love those who love you, what praise is it to you? For sinners love those who love them.

33- And if you do right to them that do right to you, what praise is it to you? For sinners do the same.

34- And if you lend to those of whom you expect to receive, what praise is it to you? For sinners lend to sinners, that they may receive the equivalent.

35- But you shall love your enemies, do right and lend, expecting nothing again. And your reward shall be great, and you shall be the sons of the Highest, for He is kind to the unthankful and the wicked.

36- Therefore be compassionate, as also your Father is compassionate.

37- And do not judge, and you shall not be judged. Do not condemn, and you shall not be condemned. Pardon, and you shall be pardoned.

38- Give, and good measure will be given to you - pressed down, shaken together and running over, they will give into your bosom. For the same measure that you measure will be measured back to you.”

39- And He spoke a parable to them, “Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into a ditch?

40- The disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone shall be perfected as his teacher.

41- But why do you look at the mote in your brother’s eye, but do not perceive the beam that is in your own eye?

42- Or how can you say to your brother, ‘Brother let me pull the mote out that is in your eye,’ when you do not perceive the beam that is in your own eye? Hypocrite! Cast the beam out of your own eye first, then you will see clearly to pull out the mote out of your brother's eye.

43- For a good tree does not bring forth evil fruit, nor does an evil tree bring forth good fruit.

44- For every tree is known by its fruit. For no one gathers figs from thorns, nor gathers grapes from a thornbush.

45- The good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth that which is good, and the wicked man out of the wicked treasure of his heart brings forth that which is wicked - for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

46- And why do you call Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ but do not do what I say?

47- Whoever comes to Me and hears My words and does them, I will show you to whom he is like:

48- He is like a man who built a house, and dug deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And the waters rose, and the streams burst against the house, but could not move it, for it was established upon the rock.

49- But he that hears and does nothing is like a man that built a house on the earth without a foundation, on which the stream burst against, and the house collapsed, and the fall of that house was great.”

Chapter 7

1- When He had completed all of His words in the ears of the people, He entered into Capernaum.

2- Now there was a centurion's servant, who was precious to him, that was sick and ready to die.

3- And having heard about Jesus, he sent the elders of the Jews to Him, earnestly requesting Him to come rescue his servant.

4- And they came to Jesus and encouraged Him earnestly, saying, “He is worthy that You should do this for him,

5- for he loves our nation and has built us a synagogue.”

6- And Jesus went with them. And when He was not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, “Lord, trouble not Yourself, for I am not worthy that You should enter under my roof.

7- Neither did I count myself worthy to come to You. But say a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8- For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers. And I say to one, ‘Go’, and he goes, and to another, ‘Come’, and he comes, and to my servant, ‘Do this’, and he does it.”

9- When Jesus heard this, He was amazed by him, and turning to the crowd following Him, said, “I have not found such great faith in Israel!”

10- And those that were sent, returning to the house, found the sick servant healthy.

11- And it was after that, on the next day, that He went into a city called Nain, and many of His disciples went with Him, along with a great crowd.

12- But when He came near to the city gate, behold, there was a dead man carried out, who was the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. And a considerable crowd from the city was with her.

13- And when the Lord saw her, He had compassion on her and said to her, "Do not weep."

14- And He went and touched the coffin, and they that bore him stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you: arise."

15- And he that was dead sat up and began to speak. And He gave him to his mother.

16- And they were all seized by fear, and they glorified God, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us!" and, "God has visited His people!"

17- And this report of Him went throughout all Judah and in all the surrounding country.

18- And the disciples of John reported all these things to him.

19- And, calling for two of his disciples, John sent them to Jesus, saying, "Are You the coming One, or do we wait for another?"

20- And coming to Him, the men said, "John the Baptist sent us to You to ask You: 'Are You the coming One, or do we wait for another?'"

21- And right at that time, He healed many from diseases, and plagues, and evil spirits, and had given sight to many that were blind.

22- And Jesus answered, saying, "Go tell John what you see and what you hear. Because the blind receive their sight, the crippled walk, lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

23- And blessed is the one who is not offended in Me."

24- And the messengers of John having gone, He began to speak to the crowd about John, "What did you go out into the wilderness to look at - a reed being shaken by the wind?

25- Rather, what did you go out to see - a man in soft apparel? Look, those in splendid apparel and living in luxury are in royal palaces.

26- But what did you go out to see - a prophet? Yes, I say to you: an extraordinary prophet.

27- This is he concerning whom it was written, 'Behold, I am sending My messenger before You, who will prepare Your way before You.'

28- Also, I tell you, there is no greater prophet of those born among women than John the Baptist, yet the lesser one in the Kingdom of God is greater than he is.

29- And all the people who heard, and the tax collectors, declared God righteous, having been baptized by John's baptism.

30- But the Pharisees and the lawyers had rejected God's plan for them, refusing to be baptized by him.

31- And the Lord said, "To what then will I compare the men of this generation? And what are they like?"

32- They are like children sitting in the marketplace, calling to each other and saying, 'We played the flute for you, but you did not dance. We sang a mournful song, but you did not weep.'

33- For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.'

34- The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, 'Behold, a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and sinners.'

35- But wisdom is justified by all her children."

36- And one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He came into the house of the Pharisee and reclined to eat.

37- And behold, in the city, a woman who was a sinner, having learned that He was dining in the house of the Pharisee, brought an alabaster box of ointment,

38- and standing behind His feet, weeping, began to bathe His feet with her tears and dry them with her hair, and continued to kiss His feet and anoint them with oil.

39- And seeing this, the Pharisee who invited Him said to himself, "If this were a prophet, He would know what sort of woman this is who touches Him, for she is a sinner."

40- And Jesus answered, saying to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." And he said, "Speak, Teacher."

41- "A certain creditor had two debtors: one owed five hundred denarii, and the other five.

42- But when they could not pay, He canceled both of their debts. Now, which one will love him the most?"

43- And Simon replied, saying, "I suppose the one for whom He canceled the greater debt." And He said, "You have judged rightly."

44- And turning toward the woman, he said to Simon, "See this woman? I entered your house. You did not give me water for My feet, but she has bathed My feet with her tears and dried them with her hair.

45- You gave Me no kiss, but she, from the time I came in, has not stopped kissing My feet.

46- You did not anoint My head with oil, but she anointed My feet with perfume.

47- For this reason, I tell you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, because she has shown great love. But the one who is forgiven little loves little."

48- Then He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

49- And those reclining with Him began to say within themselves, "Who is this Who even forgives sin?"

50- But He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you - go in peace."

Chapter 8

1- And it came to pass, afterwards, He went through cities and villages, proclaiming and bringing the good news of the Kingdom of God. And the twelve were with Him,

2- and some of the women who had been cured of evil spirits and diseases: Mary, called Magdalene, from whom seven devils went out,

3- also Joanna, the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, who provided for Him from their resources.

4- When a great crowd gathered, and those from the city came to Him, He spoke through a parable:

5- "A sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell upon the road and was trampled, and the birds of heaven devoured it.

6- And some fell upon the rock, and as it grew, it withered, because it did not have moisture.

7- And some fell in the midst of thorns, and the thorns grew and choked it.

8- And some fell into the good ground and produced fruit, a hundredfold." Saying these things, He cried out, "He who has ears to hear, listen!"

9- Then His disciples asked Him, saying, "What does this parable mean?"

10- And He said, "To you it has been given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of God, but to others by parables, that seeing they shall not see, and hearing they shall not understand.

11- This is the parable: the seed is the Word of God.

12- And those on the road are those who hear, then the Devil comes and takes away the word from their heart, lest having believed they should be saved.

13- And those upon the rocks, when they hear, receive the word with joy. But these have no root, who believe for a while, but in time of trial fall away.

14- And those which fell among thorns are these that hear, and along the way the cares and wealth and pleasures of this life choke it, and no fruit matures.

15- But these in the good ground are they who hear the word, hold it fast in an honorable and good heart, and bring forth fruit by persistence.

16- For no one lights a candle and covers it under a vessel, nor puts it under the table, but sets it on a candlestick, that they who enter in may see the light.

17- For nothing is hidden which shall not be manifested, nor anything secret that shall not be known and come to light.

18- Take heed therefore how you hear. For whoever has, to him shall it be given. And whoever does not have, from him shall be taken even that which he seems to have."

19- Then His mother and His brethren came to Him, and couldn't get to Him because of the crowd.

20- And it was told to Him, saying, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside, desiring to see You."

21- But He, replying, said to them, "My mother and My brothers are those who hear the Word of God and do it."

22- And it took place on a certain day that He went into a boat, and His disciples, and He said to them, "Let's go over to the other side of the lake." And they launched out.

23- And as they sailed, He fell asleep. And a wind storm came up on the lake, and they were being flooded, and were in danger.

24- And they went to Him and woke Him up, saying, "Master, Master, we are perishing!" Then He got up, rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased. And there was a calm.

25- And He said to them, "Where is your faith?" And being afraid, they were amazed, saying to one another, "Who is this that commands even the wind and the waves, and they obey Him?"

26- And they sailed to the region of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee.

27- And having gone out upon the land, there was a man who met him from the city, who had demons for a long time, and who wore no clothes, neither dwelt in a house, but in the tombs.

28- When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before Him, and said with a loud voice, "What have I to do with You, Jesus, the Son of the Most High God? I plead with You, don't torment me!"

29- For He was commanding the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For many times it would seize him while he was being kept bound with chains and shackles, and he would break the bonds and be driven by the demons into the wilderness.

30- And Jesus asked him, saying, "What is your name?" And he said, "Legion," because many demons were entered into him.

31- And he appealed to Him that He would not command them to go out into the abyss.

32- Now there was a herd of many swine feeding on a hill. And they appealed to Him that He would allow them to enter into them. And He allowed them.

33- Then the demons went out of the man and entered into the swine. And the herd rushed down the cliff into the lake and drowned.

34- When those who fed them saw what happened, they took off and fled into the city and into the country, announcing what had taken place.

35- And they came out to see what had taken place, and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the demons had gone out clothed and in his right mind, sitting at the feet of Jesus. And they were afraid.

36- For those who had seen it also related to them by what means he that was possessed of the demons was made whole.

37- And all the multitude of the country of the Gadarenes asked Him to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear. And He got into the boat and returned.

38- Then the man, out of whom the demons were departed, begged Him to go along with Him. But Jesus sent him away, saying,

39- "Go home again and show all that God has done for you." And he went his way and preached throughout all the city what Jesus had done for him.

40- Now it followed, that when Jesus returned, that the crowd welcomed Him, for they were all looking for Him.

41- And behold, there came a man named Jairus - He was a ruler of the synagogue - and he fell down at Jesus's feet and besought Him that He would come to his house,

42- because he had an only daughter, who was about twelve years of age, and she was dying. And as He went, the crowds pressed against Him.

43- And a woman having an issue of blood for twelve years, who had spent all her money on physicians, neither could anyone cure her,

44- came behind Him and touched the hem of His garment. And immediately her issue of blood stopped.

45- And Jesus said, "Who touched Me?" But everyone denied it. Peter, and those that were with Him, said, "Master, the crowds thrust against You and press, and You say, 'Who touched Me?'"

46- And Jesus said, "Somebody touched Me, for I know power went out of Me."

47- When the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling and fell at His feet and told Him why she had touched Him, and declared to Him before all of the people how that she was instantly healed.

48- And He said to her, "Daughter, be blessed, your faith has made you whole. Go in peace."

49- While He was still speaking, there came one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, who said to him, "Your daughter is dead, don't trouble the Teacher."

50- When Jesus heard that, He responded to the father, saying, "Fear not, only believe, and she shall be made whole."

51- And when He came to the house, He did not allow anyone to go in except Peter, James, and John, and the father and mother of the child.

52- Now they were all bewailing for her, but He said, "Do not weep, she is not dead, but is sleeping."

53- And they laughed at Him, knowing she was dead.

54- But He put them all out and took hold of her and cried out, saying, "Child, arise."

55- And her spirit came into her again, and she immediately got up. And He directed them to give her something to eat.

56- And her parents were ecstatic, But He charged them that they should tell no one what had happened.

Chapter 9

1- Then He called the twelve together and gave them power and authority over all demons and to heal diseases.

2- And He sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to cure the sick.

3- And He said to them, "Take nothing for your journey: neither staff, nor traveler's bag, nor bread, nor money, nor have two coats.

4- And whatever house you enter into, there remain, and from there depart.

5- And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them."

6- And they went out and went through the towns, preaching the Gospel and healing everywhere.

7- And Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by Him, and was greatly perplexed, because it was said of some that John was risen again from death.

8- Also, by some, that Elijah had appeared. And also, by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9- And Herod said, "I have beheaded John. But who is this of whom I hear such things?" And he desired to see Him.

10- And the apostles returned and told Him what things they had done. And He took them and went aside into a solitary place near to a city called Bethsaida.

11- And the crowds knew of it, and followed Him. And He received them and spoke unto them of the Kingdom of God, and He healed those in need of healing.

12- And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said to Him, "Send the people away, that they may go into the towns and villages in the area and lodge and find provision, for we are here in a solitary place."

13- But He said to them, "You give them food." And they said, "We have no more, but five loaves and two fish, unless we should go and buy food for all these people."

14- And they were about five thousand men. And He said to his disciples, "Have them sit down in groups of fifty."

15- And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16- And he took the five loaves and the two fish and looked up to heaven and blessed them, and broke, and gave to the disciples to set before the crowd.

17- And they ate and were all satisfied. And there was taken up of that which remained twelve baskets full of broken fragments.

18- And it took place that, as He was alone praying, His disciples were with Him. And He asked them, saying, "Who do the crowds say that I am?"

19- They answered and said, "John the Baptist, others Elijah, and others that one of the old prophets is risen again."

20- Then He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter answered and said, "You are the Christ of God."

21- And He warned and commanded them that they should tell no one,

22- saying, "It is necessary for the Son of Man to suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and the high priests and scribes, and be put to death, and the third day rise again."

23- And He said to them all, "If anyone will come and follow me, he must deny himself and take up His cross daily, and follow me.

24- For whoever desires to save his life will destroy it, but whoever shall lose his life because of me shall save it.

25- For what advantage is it if a man were to win the whole world, if he destroys or suffers the loss of himself?

26- For whoever is ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of Man be ashamed when He comes in His own glory and of the Father and of the holy angels.

27- But I tell you the truth, there are some of those standing here which shall not taste of death until they see the Kingdom of God."

28- And it followed, about eight days after He spoke these things, that He took Peter, John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29- And it took place that, as He prayed, the appearance of His face changed and His garment began to shine bright.

30- And behold, two men talked with Him, who were Moses and Elijah,

31- who, appearing in glory, spoke of His departure, which He would accomplish at Jerusalem."

32- But Peter and those with Him were oppressed with sleep. And when they woke up, they saw His glory, and two men standing with Him.

33- And it happened, as they parted from Him, Peter said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tabernacles: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah," for they did not know what to say.

34- But as he was saying these things, a cloud came and overshadowed them, and they were afraid as they entered into the cloud.

35- And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my dear Son, hear Him."

36- And as soon as the voice came, Jesus was found alone. And they were silent and told no one in those days anything about what they had seen.

37- And it took place on the next day, as they came down from the mountain, a great crowd met Him.

38- And behold a man of the crowd cried out, saying, "Teacher, I plead with you, look upon my son, for he is my only child,

39- and a spirit takes him, and suddenly he cries out, and it throws him into convulsions, foaming, and with difficulty departs from him, bruising him.

40- And I begged your disciples to cast him out, and they could not."

41- Jesus answered and said, "O faithless generation and perverted, how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here."

42- And as he was still coming near, the demon threw him down and threw him into convulsions. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and gave him back to his father.

43- And they were all overwhelmed at the majesty of God. While they all wondered at all the things which He did, Jesus said to His disciples,

44- "Let these words sink down into your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be delivered into the hands of men."

45- But they did not understand the word, for it was veiled from them, that they should not perceive it. And they were afraid to ask Him about this word.

46- Then there came up a discussion among them: who might be the greatest.

47- When Jesus perceived the thoughts of their hearts, He took a child and set it by Him.

48- And said to them, "Whoever receives this child in my name receives Me, and whoever receives Me receives Him that sent me. For he that is least among you all, the same shall be great."

49- And John replied and said, "Master, we saw one casting out demons in your name and we forbade him, because he did not follow with us."

50- And Jesus said unto him, "You should not forbid him, for he that is not against us is with us."

51- And it followed, when the time came that he should be received up, that He firmly set his face to go to Jerusalem.

52- And He sent messengers before His face. And, traveling, they entered into a village of the Samaritans, so as to make ready for Him.

53- And they would not receive Him, because His face was going towards Jerusalem.

54- When His disciples James and John saw it, they said, "Lord, do you want us to command that fire come down from heaven and consume them, even as Elijah did?"

55- But Jesus turned and rebuked them, saying, "You do not know what spirit you are of.

56- The Son of Man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them." And they went to another village.

57- And it happened, as He went in the way, someone said to Him, "Lord, I will follow you wherever you go."

58- But Jesus said to him, "Foxes have holes and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head."

59- And He said to another, "Follow me." But he said, "Lord, allow me first to go and bury my father."

60- Then Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their dead, but you go and preach the kingdom of God."

61- And another also said, "I will follow you, Lord, but let me bid them farewell which are at my house."

62- But Jesus said to him, "No one that puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for the kingdom of God."

Chapter 10

1- After these things, the Lord appointed seventy others also, and sent them out two by two before Him into every city and place where He was about to go.

- 2- And He said to them, “The harvest is great, but the laborers are few. Pray therefore that the Lord of the harvest send forth laborers into his harvest.
- 3- Go. Behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves.
- 4- Carry no purse, or provision bag, nor sandals, and greet no one on the way.
- 5- Into whatever house you enter, first say, ‘Peace be to this house.’
- 6- And if the son of peace is there, your peace shall rest upon it, but if not, it shall return to you again.
- 7- Then in the same house remain, eating and drinking that which is supplied by them, for a laborer is worthy of his wages. Go not from house to house.
- 8- And into whatever city you enter and they receive you, eat the things set before you.
- 9- And heal the sick that are in it, and say to them, ‘The kingdom of God has come near to you.’
- 10- But into whatever city you shall enter, and they do not receive you, go out into the streets and say,
- 11- ‘Even the dust which has stuck to us out of this city, we wipe off against you. Furthermore, know this, that the Kingdom of God has come near to you.’
- 12- But I say to you that it shall be more bearable on that day for Sodom than for that city.
- 13- Woe be to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles that were done in you had taken place in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.
- 14- Still it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement than for you.
- 15- And you Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, shall be thrust down to hell.
- 16- He that hears you, hears me, and he that rejects you, rejects me, and he that rejects me, rejects Him that sent me.”
- 17- And the seventy returned with joy, saying, “Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name.”
- 18- And He said unto them, “I saw Satan as lightning fall out of heaven.
- 19- See, I have given you the authority to tread on snakes and scorpions and over every power of the enemy, and absolutely nothing can hurt you.
- 20- Only do not rejoice in that the spirits are subject to you, but rejoice more in that your names are written in heaven.”

21- In that same hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit and said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them to the infants. For yes, Father, this was well pleasing in your sight."

22- And turning to His disciples, He said, "All things are given to Me by My Father. And no man knows who the Son is but the Father, neither who the Father is except the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal Him."

23- And having turned to His own disciples, he said, "Blessed are the eyes which see what you see."

24- For I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see what you see, but did not, and to hear what you have heard, but did not hear."

25 And behold, there stood a lawyer and tempted Him, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

26- He said to him, "What is written in the Law? How do you read it?"

27- And He answered and said, "You shall love the Lord your God with all of your heart, and with all of your soul, and with all of your strength, and with all of your mind, and your neighbor as yourself."

28- And He said to him, "You have answered correctly. Do this and you shall live."

29- But he, desiring to justify himself, said to Jesus, "Who then is my neighbor?"

30- Jesus replied and said, "There was a man who went down from Jerusalem to Jericho and fell into the hands of thieves, who stripped him and inflicted wounds on him and went away, leaving him half dead."

31- But then, by chance, one of the priests went on the road and saw him, and passed by on the opposite side.

32- Likewise also, when a Levite came to the same place and he saw him, he passed by on the opposite side.

33- But one of the Samaritans, traveling, came to him and, having seen him, was moved with compassion.

34- And went to him and bound up his wounds and poured in oil and wine, and put him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn and took care of him.

35- And on the next day, when he departed, he took out two denari, gave them to the innkeeper and said to him, 'Take care of him. And whatever you spend more, when I come again, I will repay you.'

36- Now, to him that fell among the bandits, which of these three does it seem to you was a neighbor?”

37- And he said, “The one who showed compassion towards him.” Therefore, Jesus said to him, “Go and do likewise.”

38- Now it happened, that as they went on, He entered into one of the villages. And a woman named Martha welcomed Him into her house.

39- And this woman had a sister called Mary, who sat at Jesus' feet and listened to His message.

40- And Martha was overburdened with a lot of serving. And coming up she said, “Lord, don't you care that my sister has left me alone to serve? Therefore speak to her to help me.”

41- And Jesus replied and said to her, “Dearest Martha, you care for and worry about too many things,

42- when one thing is necessary. Mary has chosen the good thing, which shall not be taken away from her.”

Chapter 11

1- And it took place while He was in one place praying, when He finished, one of His disciples said to Him, “Lord, teach us to pray, as also John taught his disciples.”

2- And He said to them, “When you pray, say: Our Father, Who is in heaven, sanctified is Your name. Let Your kingdom come. Let Your will be done, even on the Earth as it is in Heaven.

3- Give us our daily bread today.

4- And forgive us our sins, for we also ourselves forgive everyone that trespasses against us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.”

5- And He said to them, “Who among you shall have a friend and shall go to him at midnight and say to him, ‘Friend, lend me three loaves,

6- for a friend of mine has come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him.’

7- And he should answer and say, ‘Do not trouble me, because the door is already shut and my children are with me in bed, I cannot get up and give it to you.’

8- I tell you, even though he would not get up to give because he was a friend, but because of his shameless insistence, he wakes up to give him whatever he needs.

9- And I tell you to ask, and it will be given you. Seek, and ye shall find. Knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10- For every one that asks receives, and he that seeks finds, and to him that knocks it will be opened.

11- Now which of you, who is a father, shall have a son who asks for bread - would you give him a stone? Also, if he asks for fish, instead of a fish will he give him a serpent?

12- Or also, if he asks for an egg, will he give him a scorpion?

13- If you then who are evil know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will the heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to those who ask Him?"

14- And He was casting out a demon which was deaf and mute. And it followed, when the demon was gone out, the mute spoke and the crowds were amazed.

15- But some of them said, "He casts out demons by the power of Beelzebul, the prince of demons."

16- And others tempted Him, seeking a sign from heaven.

17- But He knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is made desolate, and a house against a house falls.

18- So also if Satan is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand?

19- And if I by Beelzebul cast out demons, by whom do your sons cast them out?

Therefore, they shall be your judges.

20- But if I by the finger of God cast out demons, know then the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21- When a strong man is armed, he keeps his own dwelling and his goods are secure.

22- But when a stronger one than he comes and overcomes him, he takes from him his armor, in which he trusted, and divides his goods.

23- He that is not with me is against me. And he that gathers not with me, scatters.

24- When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walks through waterless places seeking rest. And finding none, he says, 'I will return to my house, where I came out.'

25- And when he comes, he finds it swept and decorated.

26- Then he goes and takes seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse than the first."

27- And it happened that, as He spoke those things, there was a woman from the crowd who lifted up her voice and said to Him, “Blessed is the womb that carried you and the breast which nursed you.”

28- But He said, “Yes, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it.”

29- But the crowds being gathered thick together, He began to say, “This is a wicked generation that seeks after a sign and there shall no sign be given it, except the sign of Jonah the Prophet.

30- For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so shall the Son of Man be to this generation.

31- The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the world to hear the wisdom of Solomon. And behold a greater than Solomon is here.

32- The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the judgement with this generation and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah. And behold a greater than Jonah is here.

33- Now, no one lights a lamp to set it in a hidden place, or under a basket, but upon a lampstand that they who enter in may see the light.

34- The eye is the lamp of the body. Therefore when the eye is single, the whole body is also light. But when it is evil, the body is also dark.

35- Beware therefore, lest the light that is in you be darkness.

36- If therefore your whole body is light, without having any part dark, everything shall be lit up, as when a lamp with its brightness lights things up for you.”

37- And as He spoke, a Pharisee asked Him to dine with him. And He went in and sat down to eat.

38- But the Pharisee, seeing it, was amazed that He did not first wash before dinner.

39- And the Lord said to him, “Now do you Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter, but your inward parts are full of plunder and wickedness.

40- You fools! Did not He who made the outside also make the inside?

41- But of the things that are within, give as alms, and behold all things will be clean to you.

42- But woe to you, Pharisees! For you tithe the mint and rue and all manner of herbs and pass over judgement and the love of God. These you should have done and yet not left the other undone.

43- Woe to you, Pharisees! For ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues and greetings in the markets.

44- Woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are as graves which are unseen, and the men that walk over them do not know it.”

45- Then one of the doctors of the law responded and said to him, “Teacher, saying these things, You reproach us also.”

46- And He said, “Woe to you also, lawyers! For you burden men with burdens heavy to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burden with one finger.

47- Woe to you! For you built the sepulchers of the prophets, but your fathers killed them.

48- So then you bear witness and consent to the deeds of your fathers, for they killed them, and you build their sepulchers.

49- Because of this, the wisdom of God said, ‘I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall kill and persecute,

50- that I may require the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, of this generation;

51- from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the house.’ Yes, I tell you, it shall be required of this generation.

52- Woe to you, lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who would have entered, you hindered.”

53- And as He was saying these things to them, the Scribes and the Pharisees began to urgently press Him to speak about many things,

54- watching Him, and seeking to catch something from His mouth, that they might accuse Him.

Chapter 12

1- As there gathered together an innumerable multitude, in so much that they trampled on one another, He began to say to His disciples, “First of all, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2- For there is nothing covered that shall not be uncovered, neither hidden that shall not be known.

3- Because whatever you have spoken in darkness, the same shall be heard in the light. And that which you have spoken in the ear in secret places shall be proclaimed on the housetops.

4- But I'm telling you, My friends, be not afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5- But I will show you Whom you shall fear. Fear Him Who, after He has killed, has authority to cast into hell. I tell you, fear Him.

6- Are not five sparrows sold for two assaria? And not one of them is forgotten by God.

7- But even the hairs of your head have all been numbered. Fear not therefore, for you are worth more than many sparrows.

8- But I tell you, whoever confesses Me before men, him shall the Son of Man confess before the angels of God.

9- And he that denies Me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10- And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him. But unto him that blasphemes the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven.

11- But when they bring you unto the Synagogues and unto the Rulers and the Authorities, take no thought how or what things you shall reply in defense, or what you shall speak.

12- For the Holy Spirit shall teach you in the same hour what you should say.”

13- And someone in the crowd said, “Teacher, tell my brother to divide the family inheritance with me.”

14- And He said to him, “Man, who appointed me to be a judge or arbitrator over you?”

15- And He said to them, “Be watchful and on guard against covetousness, because one's life is not about the abundance of his possessions.”

16- Then He spoke a parable to them, “The ground of one rich man brought forth an abundance.

17- And he thought to himself, saying, ‘What shall I do? Because I have no more room to store my fruit?’

18- And he said, ‘This is what I will do. I will take down my barns and build bigger ones to store all of my produce and my goods.

19- And I will say to my soul, “Soul, you have many goods stored up for many years, take your rest, eat, drink, and be merry.”

20- But God said to him, 'You fool, this night your soul is required of you. Now then who shall these things belong to that you have prepared?'

21- So it is for the one who stores up for himself, and is not rich towards God."

22- And He spoke to His disciples, "Because of this I tell you, take no thought for your life, what you shall eat, neither for your body, what you shall put on.

23- The life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing.

24- Consider the ravens, they neither sow nor reap, which neither have a storehouse nor barn and yet God feeds them. How much are you better than the birds?

25- Which of you by taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26- If then you are not able to do that thing which is least, why do you take thought for the rest?

27- Consider the lilies, how they grow. They do not labor, they do not spin. But I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed as one of these.

28- But if God clothed the field with grass - which is today and shall be cast into the furnace tomorrow - how much more will He clothe you of little faith?

29- And seek not what you shall eat or what you shall drink, neither be anxious.

30- For all of the nations of the world seek after these things, but your Father knows that you have need of these things.

31- Only seek the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added to you.

32- Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father's delight to give you the Kingdom.

33- Sell your possessions and give charitably, making for yourself a purse that does not grow old, a treasure in heaven that doesn't fail, where thief can't approach, nor moth destroy.

34- For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35- Let your loins be girded up and your lamps burning,

36- and be like men waiting for their lord to return from the wedding, so that when he comes they may immediately open the door when he knocks.

37- Blessed are those servants whom the Lord shall find watching when He comes. I tell you with certainty, He will gird Himself and make them sit down to eat, and will come and serve them.

38- And if He comes in the second watch, and if He comes in the third watch, and shall find them so, blessed are those servants.

- 39- But know this: if the master of the house had known what hour the thief should come, he would have watched, and not allowed his house to be broken into.
- 40- Therefore, you also should be ready, for the Son of Man will come in an hour that you had not considered.”
- 41- Then Peter said to him, “Lord, are you telling this parable for us, or for everyone?”
- 42- And the Lord said, “Who then is the faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler over His household, to give them their portion in the appointed time?”
- 43- That servant is blessed, whom his Lord shall find so doing when He comes.
- 44- Truly, I tell you that He will set him over all that He possesses.
- 45- But if that servant shall say in his heart, ‘My Lord has delayed His coming,’ and shall begin to beat his men-servants and maid-servants, and to eat and drink, and to be drunk,
- 46- the Lord will come for that servant in a day when he does not expect it, and at an hour which he has not considered, and will cut him in two and will appoint his portion with the unbelievers.
- 47- But that servant who knew the will of his Lord and did not prepare, nor did according to His will, shall be beaten much.
- 48- But he that did not know and did things worthy of stripes shall be beaten with few. For unto whom much is given, much shall be required of him. And to whom much was committed, that much more they will ask of him.
- 49- I came to cast fire into the earth and would that it were already kindled?
- 50- But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I pressed until it is finished!
- 51- Do you think that I have come to provide peace in the earth? I tell you no, but rather division.
- 52- For from now on there shall be five in one house divided, three against two and two against three.
- 53- The father shall be divided against the son and the son against the father, the mother against the daughter and the daughter against the mother, the mother-in-law against the daughter-in-law and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.”
- 54- Then He also said to the crowd, “When you see a cloud arise out of the west, immediately you say, ‘A shower is coming,’ and so it is.
- 55- And when a south wind is blowing, you say, ‘There will be heat,’ and it comes to pass.

56- Hypocrites! You know how to discern the fashion of the earth and of the sky, but how is it that you do not discern the time now?

57- But also, why do you not judge for yourselves what is right?

58- For while you go with your adversary to the magistrate, along the way give diligence to be released from him, unless he drags you to the judge, and the judge should deliver you to the officer, and the officer should cast you into prison.

59- I tell you, you will in no way come out until you have also paid the last coin.”

Chapter 13

1- Now there were present at the same time some who spoke to Him of the Galileans whose blood Pilate mingled with their own sacrifices.

2- And Jesus, answering them, said, “Do you think that these Galileans were sinners beyond all the other Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3- I tell you, no! But unless you repent, you all shall likewise perish.

4- Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5- I tell you, no! But unless you repent, you all shall likewise perish.”

6- He spoke this parable, “There was one who had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it but found none.

7- Then he said to his gardener, ‘I have come for three years seeking fruit from this fig tree and there has been none. Cut it down! Why does it render the ground useless?’

8- But he answered and said to him, ‘Lord, leave it alone this year also, until I dig around it and fertilize it,

9- and see if it will bear fruit. And if not, then afterwards cut it down.”

10- Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11- And there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity for eighteen years, and she was doubled over and not able to stand upright.

12- When Jesus saw her, He called her to Him and said to her, “Woman, you are delivered from your disease.”

13- And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight and glorified God.

14- But the ruler of the synagogue responded with indignation, because Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said to the people, "There are six days in which it is necessary to work. In them come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath."

15- Then the Lord replied and said to him, "Hypocrite! Doesn't each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or his donkey from the stall and lead him to the water?"

16- And ought not this daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?"

17- And when He said this, all his adversaries were ashamed. And the whole crowd rejoiced over all the excellent deeds that were done by Him.

18- Then He said, "What is the kingdom of God like? Or what shall I compare it to?"

19- It is like a grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his garden. And it grew and became a great tree, and the birds of heaven lodged in its branches."

20- And again He said, "To what shall I liken the kingdom of God?"

21- It's like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of flour until all was leavened."

22- And He went through the cities and towns, teaching, and making progress towards Jerusalem.

23- And someone asked Him, Lord, are there few being saved? And He said to them,

24- "Agonize to enter in at the narrow gate. For I tell you, many will try to get in but they will not be able to.

25- When the Master of the house rises up and shuts the door, and you stand outside and begin to knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open unto us!' and He shall answer and say to you, 'I do not know where you are from.'

26- Then you will begin to say, 'We have eaten and drank in your presence and you taught in our streets.'

27- And he shall say, 'I tell you, I do not know you or where you are from! Depart from me all you workers of unrighteousness!'

28- There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth when you shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and yourselves cast out.

29- And they shall come from the east and west and from the north and south and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30- And behold, there are those who are last who shall be first, and first who shall be last."

- 31- On that same day some of the Pharisees came to Him and said to Him, “Go and leave this place, for Herod wants to kill you.”
- 32- And he said to them, “Go and tell that fox, ‘Behold, I cast out demons and perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I make an end.
- 33- Nevertheless, I must walk today and tomorrow and the day following. For it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.
- 34- Jerusalem, Jerusalem, who kills the prophets and stones those who were sent to her! How often would I have gathered your children together as the hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you would not!
- 35- Behold, your house shall be left unto you desolate. For I tell you, you shall not see Me until the time comes that you shall say, ‘Blessed is He that comes in the name of the Lord.’”

Chapter 14

- 1- And it took place that He went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on a sabbath, and they watched Him.
- 2- And behold, there was a man before Him who had edema.
- 3- And Jesus responded and spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, “Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath?”
- 4- But they were silent. And He took hold, healed him and let him go.
- 5- And responding to them He said, “Which of you shall have a donkey or an ox fall into a pit and he would not immediately pull him out on the sabbath day?”
- 6- And they were not able to reply to Him as to these things.
- 7- And He spoke a parable to the guests, remarking how they chose the chief places, saying to them,
- 8- “When you are invited by anyone to a wedding, do not recline in the chief place, lest a more respected one than you has been invited by him,
- 9- and he that invited both him and you shall say to you, ‘Come, and give place to this one,’ then you shall be ashamed when you take the lowest place.
- 10- Instead, when you are invited, go and sit in the lowest place, that when he comes that invited you he may say, ‘Friend, come up higher.’ Then you shall have glory before those who recline with you.

11- Because whoever exalts himself shall be humbled, and he that humbles himself shall be exalted.”

12- Then He also said to him who had invited Him to dinner, “When you make dinner or a supper, do not invite your friends or your brothers nor your kinsmen or rich neighbors, lest they then invite you in return, and a repayment is made.

13- But when you make a feast, call the poor, crippled, lame, and blind,

14- and you shall be blessed, for they cannot repay you. For you shall be repaid in the resurrection of the righteous.”

15- Then one of them that sat at the table, hearing this, said to Him, “Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.”

16- But He said to him, “There was a man who made a great supper and invited many.

17- And he sent his servant at the hour of supper to say to those who were invited, ‘Come, everything is now ready.’

18- And they all began to make excuses. The first said to him, ‘I have bought a field, and I need to go and see it. Please have me excused.’

19- And another said, ‘I have brought five pairs of oxen, and I am going to prove them. Please have me excused.’

20- Then another said, ‘I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.’

21- And the servant came and reported these things to his lord. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, ‘Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring the poor and crippled and lame and blind.’

22- And the servant said, ‘Lord, it has been done as you commanded, and there is still room.’

23- And the lord said to the servant, ‘Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come, that my house may be filled.’

24- For I tell you that none of those men who were invited shall taste my supper.”

25- There went a great crowd with Him. And He turned to them and said,

26- “If anyone comes to Me and hates not his father and his mother and wife and children and brothers and sisters, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.

27- And whoever does not carry his cross and come after me cannot be my disciple.

28- For which of you, desiring to build a tower, would not first sit down and count the cost, whether he has sufficient to complete it?

- 29- Lest, after that he laid the foundation, he should not be able to finish it. Then all that see it would begin to mock him,
- 30- saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish.'
- 31- Or what king would go to make war against another king without first sitting down to take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that comes against him with twenty thousand.
- 32- And if not, then while he is still far off, he sends an ambassador and asks for terms of peace.
- 33- Therefore, everyone of you that does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple.
- 34- Salt is good, but if the salt shall become tasteless, with what shall it be seasoned?
- 35- It is fit for neither land or manure, so they cast it out. He that has ears to hear, let him hear."

Chapter 15

- 1- Then all the tax-collectors and sinners drew near to Him to hear Him.
- 2- And the Pharisees and Scribes murmured, saying, "He receives sinners and eats with them."
- 3- Then He spoke to them a parable, saying,
- 4- "What man of you having a hundred sheep and losing one of them would not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness and go after that which is lost until he finds it?
- 5- And when he has found it, lays it on his shoulder, rejoicing.
- 6- And coming to the house, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep that was lost.'
- 7- I tell you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner repenting, more than over ninety-nine righteous persons who did not need to repent.
- 8- Or what woman having ten silver coins, if she loses one, does not light a candle and sweep the house and seek diligently until she finds it?
- 9- And having found it, she calls together her friends and her neighbors, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the silver coin which I had lost.'
- 10- Even so I tell you, there is joy before the angels of God over one sinner repenting."
- 11- Then He said, "A man had two sons.

12- And the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me my part of the wealth that belongs to me.' And he divided his substance with them.

13- And not many days after, the younger son gathered all that he had together, and went into a distant country, and there he wasted his wealth with riotous living.

14- And when he had spent all that he had, there arose a great famine throughout all that country, and he began to be needy.

15- And he went and bound himself to a citizen of that same country, who sent him into his fields to feed pigs.

16- And he longed to fill his belly with the husks that the pigs were eating, but no one gave it to him.

17- Then he came to himself and said, 'How many of my father's hired servants have an abundance of bread, and I am dying of hunger.

18- I will get up and go to my father and will say to him, "Father, I've sinned against heaven and before you.

19- I'm no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants.'"

20- And he arose and went to his father. But when he was still a long way off, his father saw him and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him.

21- And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you, and I'm no longer worthy to be called your son.'

22- But his father said to his servants, 'Bring out the best robe and clothe him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet.

23- And bring the fatted calf and kill it, and let us eat and celebrate.

24- For this my son was dead, and is alive again! He was lost, and is found!' And they began to celebrate.

25- But the elder son was in the field. And when he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26- And he called one of his servants and asked what these things meant.

27- And he said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fatted calf, because he has received him safe and well.'

28- And he was angry and would not go in. Then his father came out and encouraged him.

29- He answered and said to his father, 'Look, these many years I have served you. I have never transgressed your commandments, and you never gave me a goat to celebrate with my friends.

30- But when your son who has devoured your living with harlots came, you killed the fatted calf for him.'

31- And he said unto him, 'Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours.

32- But to celebrate and rejoice was right, because your brother was dead, and is alive! And was lost, and is found!'”

Chapter 16

1- And He said also to His disciples, “There was a rich man who had a steward that was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2- And he called him and said to him. 'How is it that I hear this of you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.'

3- The steward said within himself, 'What shall I do, for my lord will take away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig, and I am too ashamed to beg.

4- I know what I will do when I am put out of the stewardship, that they may receive me into their houses.'

5- Then he called each one of his lord's debtors, saying to the first, 'How much do you owe my lord?'

6- And he said, 'A hundred measures of oil.' And he said to him, 'Take your bill and sit down quickly and write fifty.'

7- Then he said to another, 'How much do you owe?' And he said, 'A hundred measures of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.'

8- And the lord praised the unrighteous steward, because he had done prudently. For the sons of this age, in their generation, are more prudent than the sons of light.

9- And I say to you, make friends of the unrighteous mammon, that when you shall depart, they may receive you into everlasting dwellings.

10- He that is faithful in that which is least, the same is faithful in much. And he that is unfaithful in the least is unfaithful also in much.

11- Therefore, if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will entrust to you the true riches?

12- And if you have not been faithful in that which is another's, who will give you your own?

13- No servant can serve two lords, for either he shall hate the one and love the other, or he shall lean to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.”

14- The Pharisees heard all these things, who were also covetous, and they mocked Him.

15- And He said to them, “You are they who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts. For that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination before God.

16- The Law and the prophets were until John. From that time the Kingdom of God is preached, and everyone presses into it.

17- But it is easier for Heaven and Earth to pass away than for one tittle of the Law to fail.

18- Whoever puts away his wife and marries another commits adultery. And everyone who marries her that is put away from her husband commits adultery.

19- Now there was this rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen, daily feasting sumptuously.

20- But there was this beggar named Lazarus who laid at the gate, full of sores.

21- And he longed to be filled with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Also, dogs came and licked his sores.

22- And it came to pass that the beggar died and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried.

23- And being in torment, in hell, he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham from far away and Lazarus in his bosom.

24- And he, crying out, said, ‘Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am suffering in this flame.’

25- But Abraham said to him, ‘Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, but Lazarus likewise evil things. But now he is comforted and you are suffering.

26- And besides all of these things, there is a great chasm fixed between us and you, so that those who would pass from here to you cannot, neither can they pass from you to us.’

- 27- Then he said, 'I pray therefore Father, send him to my father's house,
 28- for I have five brothers, so that he might witness to them, that they might not come to this place of torment.'
 29- Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets. Let them hear them.'
 30- And he said, 'No, father Abraham. But if one came unto them from the dead, they would repent.'
 31- But he said to him, 'If they will not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they believe though one rose from dead.'"

Chapter 17

- 1- Then he said to the disciples, "It is impossible that offenses will not come. But woe to him through whom they come!
 2- It would be better for him that a millstone turned by a donkey were hanged about his neck and he be cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of the little ones.
 3- Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sin against you, rebuke him. And if he repents, forgive him.
 4- And if he sin against you seven times in a day, and seven times a day should return to you, saying, 'I repent,' you should forgive him."
 5- And the Apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith."
 6- The Lord replied, "If you have faith as a mustard seed, you would say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and planted in the sea,' and it would obey you.
 7- But which of you having a servant plowing or shepherding, would say to him, when he had come from the field, 'Come at once and sit at the table.'
 8- But will he not say to him, 'Prepare my supper, and put on your apron and serve me while I eat and drink, and afterwards you eat and drink'?
 9- Does he thank that servant because he did that which was commanded him? I think not!
 10- So you also, when you have done all you were commanded, say, "we are servants not deserving of praise, for we have done that which was our duty."
 11- And it took place, as He went to Jerusalem, that he passed through Samaria and Galilee.

12- And as He entered into one of the towns, ten leprous men met Him, who stood at a distance

13- and lifted up their voices, and said, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us!"

14- When He saw them He said to them, "Go and shew yourselves to the priests." And it happened that as they went they were made clean.

15- And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back and with a loud voice glorified God,

16- and fell down on his face at His feet and gave Him thanks. And he was a Samaritan.

17- And Jesus responded and said, "Were there not ten cleansed? But where are the nine?"

18- There are not found that returned to give glory to God except this stranger."

19- And He said to him, "Arise, and go your way. Your faith has made you whole."

20- Now the Pharisees asked, "When is the Kingdom of God coming?" And He answered and said, "The Kingdom of God does not come with observation.

21- They shall not say, 'Behold, over here,' or 'Behold, over there!' For the Kingdom of God is among you!"

22- And he said to the disciples, "The days will come when you shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see it.

23- And they shall say to you, 'Behold, here,' or 'Behold, there!' Do not go forth, nor follow.

24- For as the lightning lights from one end of heaven and shines unto the other part of heaven, so will also the Son of Man be in his days.

25- But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.

26- And as it happened in the time of Noah, so shall it be also in the time of the Son of Man.

27- They were eating and drinking, and were marrying and being given in marriage, until that same day that Noah entered into the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

28- Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot – they were eating and drinking, they were buying and they were selling, they were planting and they were building.

29- And even the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all.

30- In the same way shall it be on the day the Son of Man is revealed.

31- On that day, the one who is on the housetop, let him not come down to take his goods. And the one who is in the field not turn back to the things left behind.

32- Remember Lot's wife.

33- Whoever will seek to save his life will lose it, and whoever shall lose his life shall save it.

34- I tell you, in that night there shall be two in one bed; the one shall be taken and the other left.

35- Two shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken and the other left.

36- Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left.”

37- And they responded and said to Him, “Where, Lord?” And He said unto them, “Wherever the body is, there shall the vultures gather.”

Chapter 18

1- And then He told them a parable about why it is necessary to always pray and not to be discouraged.

2- He said, “There was a judge in a certain city who did not fear God and did not respect man.

3- And there was a widow in that city who also kept coming to him, saying, ‘Grant me justice against my accuser.’

4- And he was unwilling for a while. But afterwards he said to himself, ‘Even though I do not fear God and have no respect for man,

5- yet because this widow will not give up bothering me, I will grant her justice, unless her continual coming wears me out!’”

6- Then the Lord said, “Listen to what the unjust judge said.

7- And will God not execute vengeance for His elect, who cry to Him day and night, and be long-suffering to them?

8- I tell you that He will execute vengeance for them quickly. And yet, when the Son of Man comes, will He find faith upon the earth?”

9- And He spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10- “Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a tax-collector.

11- The Pharisee stood and prayed these things within himself, ‘God, I thank you that I am not as the other men – extortioners, unrighteous, adulterers – or as this tax-collector!

12- I fast twice in the week, I tithe of all that I gain.’

13- And the tax-collector stood afar off and would not lift up his eyes to heaven, but smote his breast, saying, ‘God, be merciful to me a sinner.’

14- I tell you, this man departed home to his house declared more righteous than the other. For every one that exalts himself shall be humbled, and he that humbles himself shall be exalted.”

15- Then they brought unto Him also infants that He should touch them. But when His disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16- But Jesus called to them, saying, “Allow the little children to come to Me and do not forbid them. For such is the kingdom of God.

17- For certainly I tell you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no way enter in.”

18- And this one ruler asked him, saying, “Good Teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?”

19- Jesus said to him, “Why do you call me good? No one is good, except God alone.

20- You know the commandments: you shall not commit adultery, you shall not kill, you shall not steal, you shall not bear false witness, honor your father and your mother.”

21- And he said, “All these have I kept from my youth.”

22- When Jesus heard that, He said to him, “Yet you are lacking one thing. Sell all that you have and distribute it to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven. And come, follow Me.”

23- When he heard that he was deeply grieved, for he was very rich.

24- When Jesus saw him grieved, He said, “How hard is it for those who have riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25- It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.”

26- Then those that heard it said, “Who then is able to be saved?”

27- And He said, "The things impossible with men are possible with God."

28- Then Peter said, "Behold, we have left all to follow you."

29- And He said to them, "I tell you for certain, there is no one who has left house or father and mother or brethren or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of God, 30- who shall not receive much more in this time and, in the age to come, life everlasting."

31- Then having taken the twelve, He said to them, "Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things shall be fulfilled which have been written by the Prophets about the Son of Man.

32- For He will be delivered to the Gentiles and will be mocked and will be insulted and shall be spit upon.

33- And having scourged Him, they will kill Him. And on the third day, He will rise again."

34- And they did not understand these things that He was saying. These things were hidden from them, and they did not know what He said.

35- Now it came to pass, as they came near Jericho, there was one blind who sat by the way begging.

36- And when he heard the crowd pass by, he asked what it meant.

37- Then they told him that, "Jesus the Nazarene is passing by."

38- And he cried out, saying, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

39- And they that went before rebuked him, that he should be silent. But he cried out so much more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

40- Then Jesus stopped and commanded him to be brought to Him. And when he was coming near, He asked him,

41- saying, "What do you want me to do for you?" And he said, "Lord, that I might receive my sight."

42- And Jesus said to him, "Receive sight. Your faith has saved you."

43- And immediately he received his sight and followed Him, glorifying God. And all the people, when they saw it, gave praise to God.

Chapter 19

1- And he entered in and passed through Jericho.

- 2- And behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus who was chief among the tax-collectors, and he was rich.
- 3- And he was seeking to see who Jesus is, and could not because of the crowd, for he was of small stature.
- 4- And running out in front, he went up into a sycamore tree, that he might see Him when He passed by.
- 5- And when Jesus came to that place, He looked up and saw him, and said to him, "Zacchaeus, come down quickly, for today I must abide in your house."
- 6- And responding quickly, he came down and joyfully received Him.
- 7- And all of them murmured when they saw it, saying, "He stays with a man who is a sinner."
- 8- But Zacchaeus, standing up, said to the Lord, "Behold, Lord, the half of my wealth I give to the poor. And if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore fourfold."
- 9- Then Jesus said to him, "Today salvation is come to this house, inasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.
- 10- For the Son of Man has come to seek and save the lost."
- 11- As they heard these things, He spoke, adding a parable because He was near Jerusalem and they thought that the Kingdom of God was about to appear.
- 12- Therefore, he said, "There was this noble man who went into a distant land to receive for himself a kingdom and to return.
- 13- And he called ten of his servants and gave to them ten minas, saying unto them, 'Trade until I come.'
- 14- But his citizens hated him and sent messengers after him, saying, 'We will not have this man to reign over us.'
- 15- And it came to pass when he returned, having received the kingdom, that he commanded those servants to be called to him, to whom he gave the money, so that he might know what each one gained by trading.
- 16- Then came the first, saying, 'Lord, your mina has produced ten minas.'
- 17- And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant! Because you were faithful in a very little thing, have authority over ten cities.'
- 18- And the second came, saying, 'Lord, your mina has made five minas.'
- 19- Then he said to that one also, 'Be over five cities.'

- 20- And another came and said, 'Lord, behold here is your mina, which I have kept laid up in a handkerchief.
- 21- For I was afraid of you, because you are a harsh man. You take up where you did not lay down, and reap where you did not sow.'
- 22- But he said to him, 'Out of your own mouth I will judge you, wicked servant. You knew that I am a harsh man, taking up what I did not lay down and reaping what I did not sow.
- 23- And so why didn't you give my money to the bank, that I might have received interest at my coming?'
- 24- And he said to those that stood by, 'Take the mina from him and give it to him that has ten minas.'
- 25- And they said to him, 'Lord, he has ten minas.'
- 26- 'For I tell you, that everyone who has, it shall be given. But from him who has not, even that which he has shall be taken from him.
- 27- Moreover, those mine enemies who were not willing for me to reign over them, bring them here and slay them before me.'"
- 28- And having said these things, He continued on towards Jerusalem.
- 29- And it took place when he came near to Bethphage and Bethany, near the mount of Olives, He sent two of his disciples,
- 30- saying, "Go into the village which is before you. When you enter, you will find a colt tied, on which no man has ever sat. Untie him and bring him.
- 31- And if anyone asks you why you untie it, you shall say to him, 'Because the Lord has need of him.'"
- 32- Those who had been sent, departing, found it just as He had spoken to them.
- 33- And as they were untying the colt, the owners said to them, "Why are you untying the colt?"
- 34- And they said, "The Lord has need of him."
- 35- And they led him to Jesus. And having cast their garments on the colt, they put Jesus on.
- 36- And as He went, they spread their garments in the way.
- 37- And as He drew near to the descent of the Mount of Olives, the multitude of His disciples praised God, rejoicing with a loud voice, for they had all seen the works of power,

38- saying, "Blessed is the King that comes in the name of the Lord! Peace in heaven and glory in the Most High."

39- And some of the Pharisees from the crowd said to Him, "Teacher, rebuke your disciples."

40- He answered them and said, "I tell you, if these should remain silent, the rocks would cry out."

41- And when He had come near to the city, He wept over her,

42- saying, "If you had known in this - your day - the things which belonged to your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes.

43- For the days shall come upon you that your enemies shall cast a rampart and surround you, and keep you in on every side,

44- and shall level the ground with you and your children in it. And they shall not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not recognize the time of your visitation."

45- And He went into the temple and began to cast out those who were selling and buying in it,

46- saying to them, "It is written, 'My house is the house of prayer,' but you have made it a den of thieves."

47- And He taught daily in the temple. And the Chief Priests and Scribes and the first of the people were seeking to destroy Him,

48- and could not discover what to do, because the people were hanging on him, listening.

Chapter 20

1- And it took place on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple and preached the Gospel, the Chief Priests and the Scribes came with the Elders

2- and spoke to Him, saying, "Tell us, by what authority do you do these things, or who gave you this authority?"

3- And, answering them, He said, "I also will ask you one thing, and you tell me:

4- the baptism of John, was it from heaven or men?"

5- And they reason among themselves, saying, "If we shall say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Why didn't you believe him?'

6- But if we shall say, 'Of men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet."

7- And they answered that they did not know the source.

8- And Jesus said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

9- Then He began to speak this parable to the people: "There was a man who planted a vineyard, and leased it out to farmers, and left the country for a long time.

10- And when the season had come, he sent a servant to the farmers that they should give him the fruits of the vineyard. But the farmers beat him and sent him away with nothing.

11- And again he sent yet another servant, but they beat him and dishonored him and sent him away with nothing.

12- And again he sent a third to the vineyard, but they also wounded him and cast him out.

13- Then the lord of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; perhaps they will reverence him when they see him.'

14- But when the farmers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.'

15- And they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What then will the lord of the vineyard do to them?

16 He will come and destroy these farmers and will give his vineyard to others." But when they heard this, they said, "May it not be!"

17- And He looked at them and said, "What does it mean then that is written, 'The stone that the builders rejected has become the head of the corner?'

18- Everyone who falls on the stone shall be broken. But on whomsoever it falls, it will grind him to powder!"

19- And the Chief Priests and the Scribes in the same hour sought to lay hands on him, but they feared the people. For they knew that He had spoken this parable against them.

20- And they watched Him, and sent spies who disguised themselves to be righteous, that they might trap Him with words, so as to deliver Him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21- And they questioned Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that you say and teach what is right, neither regard any man's person, but you teach the way of God in truth.

22- Is it lawful for us to give Caesar tribute, or not?"

23- But, perceiving their craftiness, He said to them, "Why do you test me?"

24- Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription is it?" Then they answered and said, "Caesar's."

25- And he said to them, "Give then unto Caesar that which belongs to Caesar, and to God that which belongs to God."

26- And they could not catch Him in His speech before the people. And they marveled at His answers and could say nothing.

27- Then some of the Sadducees came to Him, who deny that there is resurrection, and they questioned Him,

28- saying, "Teacher, Moses wrote unto us, if any man's brother dies having a wife and the same dies childless, that his brother should take his wife and raise up seed unto his brother.

29- There were seven brethren. And the first took a wife and died childless.

30- And the second took the wife, and he died childless.

31- And the third took her, and likewise also the seven, and left no children behind them and died.

32- Last of all the woman also died.

33- Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them shall she be? For seven had her as a wife."

34- Jesus answered and said to them, "The sons of this age marry and are given in marriage.

35- But those who are accounted worthy of that age, to obtain the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage.

36- For neither can they die anymore, for they are like the angels, for they are also sons of God, being sons of the resurrection.

37- But that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush, when he called the Lord, 'The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.'

38- For He is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all live to Him!"

39- Then some of the scribes responded and said, "Well spoken, Teacher."

40- And after that no one dared ask Him anything.

41- Then He said to them, "How do they say that Christ is David's son?"

- 42- And David himself said in the book of the Psalms, ‘The Lord said to my Lord, “Sit on my right hand,
43- until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.”’
44- David therefore called Him ‘Lord,’ how is He then his son?”
45- Now as all the people were listening, He said to His disciples,
46- “Beware of the Scribes who like to walk in robes and love salutations in the market-place and the first seats in the synagogues and first place in the suppers,
47- who devour widows’ houses and out of wrong motives make long prayers. These shall receive a greater damnation.”

Chapter 21

- 1- As He looked up, He saw the rich casting their offerings into the treasury.
2- And He saw this poor widow casting in two small coins.
3- And he said, “Of a truth I tell you that this poor widow has put in more than them all.
4- For they have all cast into the gifts to God out of their abundance. But she has cast in out of her poverty all of her substance.”
5- And as some were speaking about the temple, how that with goodly stones and consecrated gifts it was adorned, He said,
6- “The days will come when these things which you look upon – there shall not be left a stone upon a stone that shall not be thrown down!”
7- Then they asked Him, saying, “Teacher, when shall these things be, and what sign will there be when these things are about to take place?”
8- Then He said, “Beware that you are not deceived. For many will come in my name saying, ‘I am he, and the time draws near,’ but do not follow them.
9- But when you shall hear of wars and sedition, do not be afraid. For these things must take place first, but the end is not immediate.”
10- Then He said to them, “Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.
11- Great earthquakes shall be in different places, and famines, and plagues, and fearful things. And there shall be great signs from heaven.

12- But before all these things, they shall lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and into prison, and bring you before kings and governors for My name's sake.

13- But it shall turn to you for a testimonial.

14- Therefore settle it in your hearts that you do not premeditate a defense,

15- for I will give you a mouth and wisdom in which all your adversaries will not be able to speak against nor resist.

16- Yes, you shall be betrayed by your parents and by your brethren and relatives and friends. And some of you shall they put to death.

17- And you shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18- Yet, there shall not one hair of your heads perish.

19- By your patience, possess your souls.

20- And when you shall see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then understand that the desolation is near.

21- Then let them who are in Judea flee to the mountains. And those which are in the midst, get out! And those in the countryside, do not enter into her.

22- For these are the days of vengeance, to fulfill all things that have been written.

23- But woe to them that are with child and to those that are nursing in those days, for there shall be great trouble in the land and wrath among these people.

24- And they shall fall by the edge of the sword and shall be led captive into all nations. And Jerusalem shall be trodden under foot by the nations until the time of the nations be fulfilled.

25- And there shall be signs in the sun and moon and stars. And in the earth, distress of nations with perplexity, roaring seas and rolling surge.

26- Men's hearts shall faint from fear and expectation of those things which are coming on the inhabitants of the earth. For the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27- And then shall they see the Son of Man come in a cloud with power and great glory.

28- But when these things begin to come to pass, look up and lift up your heads because your redemption draws near."

29- And He spoke a parable to them, "Behold the fig tree and all trees.

30- When you have already seen them sprout, you know of yourself that summer is already near.

- 31- So also, when you see these things come to pass, know that the Kingdom of God is near.
- 32- I tell you for certain that this generation will not pass away until all these things are done.
- 33- Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.
- 34- But pay attention to yourselves, lest your hearts be overcome with drinking bouts and intoxication and cares of this life, and that day should suddenly come upon you.
- 35- For as a snare it shall come on all them sitting on the face of the earth.
- 36- Watch therefore continually and pray that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things which are about to come to pass and stand before the Son of Man.”
- 37- And He taught in the temple by day, and at night He went out and lodged on the mount called Olives.
- 38- And all the people came early in the morning to Him in the temple, to hear Him.

Chapter 22

- 1- The feast of unleavened bread drew near, which is called Passover.
- 2- And the Chief Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill Him, for they feared the people.
- 3- Then Satan entered into Judas, who is surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
- 4- And he went his way and discussed with the Chief Priests and captains how he might deliver Him up to them.
- 5- And they were very happy and agreed to give him money.
- 6- And he promised and sought an opportunity to deliver Him to them away from the crowd.
- 7- Then came the Day of Unleavened Bread, in which it was essential to kill the passover.
- 8- And He sent Peter and John, saying, “Go and prepare us the Passover, that we may eat.”
- 9- But they said to Him, “Where do you want us to prepare it?”
- 10- And He said to them, “Look, when you enter into the city, a man will meet you with a pitcher of water. Follow him into the house where he enters,

- 11- and say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?"'
- 12- And he will show you a large furnished upper room. There, make ready."
- 13- Then they went and found just as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.
- 14- And when the hour came, He reclined, and the twelve Apostles with Him.
- 15- And He said to them. "I have earnestly desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.
- 16- For I tell you, I will no more eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God."
- 17- And He took the cup and gave thanks and said, "Take this and share it among yourselves.
- 18- For I tell you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the Kingdom of God comes."
- 19- And He took the bread and, giving thanks, He broke it and gave it to them, saying, "This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me."
- 20- And after they had eaten, in like manner He took the cup, saying, "This is the New Covenant in my blood which is poured out for you.
- 21- Yet behold, the hand of him that will deliver me up is with me on the table.
- 22- And indeed, the Son of Man goes just as it has been determined. But woe to that man by whom He is betrayed."
- 23- And they began to inquire among themselves who it might be among them that would do this.
- 24- Then there was also strife among them, which of them should be thought the greatest.
- 25- And He said to them, "The kings of the nations rule over them, and those who exercise authority over them are called benefactors.
- 26- But not you. Rather, the greatest among you shall be as the least, and he that leads as he who serves.
- 27- For who is greater: he that sits at the table, or he that serves? Is it not he that sits at the table? But I am among you as he that serves.
- 28- But you are those who have remained with Me in My trial.
- 29- And I appoint to you a kingdom, just as My Father appointed to Me,

30- that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and may sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.”

31 And the Lord said, “Dear Simon, understand, Satan has demanded to sift you as wheat.

32- But I have prayed for you that your faith will not fail. And when you return again, strengthen your brothers.”

33- And he said to him, “Lord, I am ready to go with you to prison and to death.”

34- And He said, “I tell you, Peter, that before the rooster crows this day, you will have denied that you know me three times.”

35- And he said to them, “When I sent you without wallet, suitcase and sandals, did you lack anything?” And they said, “No.”

36- And then He said to them, “However, now, he who has a purse, let him take it and also a suitcase. And he that has no sword, let him sell his coat and buy one.

37- For I tell you, that which is written must be fulfilled in Me, ‘And with the lawless was He numbered.’ For those things which are written of Me have an end.”

38- And they said “Lord, look, here are two swords.” And He said to them, “It is enough.”

39- And He came out and went to the mount of Olives, as was His custom. And His disciples followed Him.

40- And when He came to the place, He said to them, “Pray that you do not enter into temptation.”

41- And He withdrew from them about a stone’s throw and, falling on His knees, prayed,

42- saying, “Father, if You are willing, take away this cup from Me. But not My will, rather Yours, be done.”

43- And there appeared to Him an angel from heaven, strengthening Him.

44- And He was in agony, and prayed more fervently. And His sweat became as great drops of blood falling down to the earth.

45- And He rose up from prayer and came to His disciples. He found them sleeping from grief,

46- and He said to them, “Why do you sleep? Get up and pray, that you may not enter into temptation.”

47- But while He was still talking, behold there came a crowd. And he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, was leading them and drew near to Jesus to kiss Him.

48- And Jesus said to him, "Judas, do you betray the Son of Man with a kiss?"

49- But those around Him seeing what was about to happen, said to Him, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?"

50- And one of them struck a servant of the High Priest and took off his right ear.

51- And Jesus responded and said, "Allow this to happen!" And He touched his ear and healed him.

52- Then Jesus said to the Chief Priests, and rulers of the temple, and the Elders which had come to Him, "Have you come out against a robber with swords and clubs?

53- When I was daily with you in the temple, you did not stretch out your hand against Me. But this is your hour and the power of darkness."

54- Then they seized Him, and led Him away, and brought Him to the house of the High Priest. And Peter was following afar off.

55- Now, they had kindled a fire in the midst of the court and sat down together, Peter sat down to warm himself among them.

56- And one of the maids saw him as he sat by the light and, staring at him, said, "This one was with Him."

57- But he denied Him, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him."

58- And after a while another saw him and said, "You also are of them." But Peter said, "Man I am not."

59- And after about an hour, another one said strongly, "Certainly, this one was with Him, for he is also a Galilean."

60- And Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are talking about." And immediately, as he was speaking, the rooster crowed.

61- And the Lord turned back and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how He said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."

62- And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

63- And the men that were guarding Jesus mocked Him and beat Him.

64- And, having blindfolded Him, they were hitting Him in the face, and asking Him, "Who is it that hit You?" Saying, "Prophecy."

65- And many other blasphemous things they said to Him.

66- And when it was day, the elders of the people, both the High Priests and scribes, came together and led Him to the Sanhedrin, saying,

67- "If you are the Christ, tell us." And He said, "If I were to tell you, you would not believe.

68- And if also I should ask, you would not answer Me or let Me go.

69- From now on shall the Son of Man sit at the right hand of the power of God."

70- Then they all said, "Then you are the Son of God?" He said to them, "You say that I am."

71- Then they said, "What further need do we have of any more witnesses? We ourselves have heard from his own mouth."

Chapter 23

1- And the whole multitude of them arose and led Him unto Pilate.

2- And they began to accuse Him, saying, "This One we have found perverting the people and forbidding to pay tribute to Caesar, saying that He is Christ, a King!"

3- And Pilate questioned Him, saying, "Are you the King of the Jews?" Then He answered him and said, "You have said it."

4- Then said Pilate to the Chief Priests and to the people, "I find no fault in this man."

5- But they persisted saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout the whole of Judea and, beginning from Galilee, even to this place."

6- But Pilate, hearing Galilee, asked whether the Man was a Galilean;

7- and knowing that He was from Herod's jurisdiction, sent Him to Herod, who was also at Jerusalem in those days.

8- And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad, for he had been wishing for a long time to see Him, because he had heard many things concerning Him and was looking forward to seeing Him do a miracle.

9- Then he questioned Him about many things, but He did not answer him.

10- The Chief Priests and Scribes stood by, violently accusing Him.

11- Then Herod with his troops made Him nothing, and mocked Him, and put splendid apparel on Him, and sent Him back to Pilate.

12- And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends with one another, for before they were hostile to each other.

13- And Pilate called together the Chief Priests and the rulers and the people,
14- and said to them, "You have brought this Man to me as one who misleads the people, and look, I have examined Him before you and have found no fault in this Man regarding the accusations against Him.

15- Also, neither has Herod. For I sent you to him and, lo, nothing worthy of death has been done by Him.

16- I will therefore chasten Him and release Him."

17-Now it was necessary to release one of them at the feast.

18- But all the multitude cried out at once, saying, "Away with Him, but release Barabbas to us,"

19- who had been cast into prison on account of an insurrection and murder that was made in the city.

20- Therefore Pilate called to them again, desiring to release Jesus.

21- But they were crying out saying, "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!"

22- He said to them the third time, "What evil has He done? I find no cause of death in Him. Therefore, having chastised Him, I will release Him."

23- But they cried out with boisterous voices, demanding that He be crucified. And their voices and those of the Chief Priests prevailed.

24- And Pilate gave the sentence that their request should be done.

25- Then he released to them the one who had been cast into prison because of insurrection and murder, whom they desired, and delivered Jesus to their will.

26- And as they led Him away, they laid hold on Simon, a Cyrenian who was coming from the field. They put the cross upon him to bear it after Jesus.

27- And a great multitude followed Him of the people, and women who were mourning and lamenting Him.

28- But Jesus turned to them and said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.

29- For behold, the days will come when men shall say, 'Blessed are the barren and the wombs that never bore and the breasts which never nursed.'

30- Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.'

31- For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall take place in the dry?"

32- And there were led with Him two evildoers to be put to death.

- 33- And when they came to the place which is called a Skull, there they crucified Him and the evildoers, one on the right and the other on the left.
- 34- Then Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." Then, dividing His garments, they cast a lot .
- 35- And the people stood and, as spectators, were sneering along with their rulers, saying, "He saved others. Let Him save Himself if this is the Christ, the chosen of God."
- 36- The soldiers also ridiculed Him and came offering Him vinegar,
- 37- and said, "If you are the King of the Jews, save Yourself!"
- 38- Now, there was also an inscription written over Him, written in Greek, Latin and Hebrew, "This is the King of the Jews."
- 39- And one of the evil doers which had been hanged railed on Him, saying, "If You are the Christ, save Yourself and us."
- 40- But the other one responded and rebuked him, saying, "Don't you even fear God, since you are under this same judgment?"
- 41- For we indeed justly receive what we deserve for what we did. But this Man has done nothing wrong."
- 42- And he said to Jesus, "Lord, remember me when You come into Your Kingdom."
- 43- And Jesus said to him, "With certainty, I tell you, today you will be with Me in Paradise."
- 44- And it was about the sixth hour of the day, and there came a darkness over all the Earth until the ninth hour.
- 45- And the sun was darkened. And the veil of the temple was torn in the middle.
- 46- And Jesus cried out with a loud voice and said, "Father, into Your hands I commit My spirit!" And when He said this, He expired.
- 47- When the Centurion saw what had happened, he glorified God, saying, "Indeed this was a righteous Man."
- 48- And all of the crowd who came together to see this spectacle that took place returned home beating their breasts.
- 49- And all of those who knew Him and the women who followed Him from Galilee stood afar off, watching these things.
- 50- And behold there was a man named Joseph, a counselor, who was a good and righteous man,

51- who had not consented to the counsel and actions of them, who was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who was also himself waiting for the Kingdom of God.

52- He went to Pilate and begged for the body of Jesus,

53- and took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth. and placed it in a tomb hewn from a rock, in which no one had ever laid.

54- And it was the day of preparation, and the Sabbath was coming.

55- Now also the women followed, who had come with Him from Galilee, saw the tomb and how his body was laid,

56- and, having returned, they prepared perfumes and ointments, and rested on the Sabbath day according to the commandment.

Chapter 24

1- But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came to the tomb, bringing the perfumes which they had prepared and some others with them.

2- And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb

3- and went in, but did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.

4- And it happened, as they were perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5- But they became terrified and bowed their faces to the earth. They said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead?

6- He is not here, but is risen! Remember how He told you when He was with you in Galilee,"

7- saying, "the Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day arise?"

8- And they remembered His words.

9- And, having returned from the tomb, they told all these things unto the eleven and to all the rest.

10- Now, it was Mary Magdalene and Joanna, and Mary of James, and the rest with them, which told these things to the Apostles.

11- And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they did not believe them.

12- Then Peter got up and ran to the tomb and stooped down and saw the linen clothes lying alone, and went home wondering at what had happened.

13- And behold, two of them were going on that same day to a village called Emmaus, about sixty stadia from Jerusalem.

14- And they were talking with one another about all the things which had taken place.

15- And it happened, as they talked and reasoned, that Jesus Himself came near and went with them.

16- But their eyes were restrained from recognizing Him.

17- And He said to them, "What are these things that you are talking about as you walk and are so sad?"

18- And Cleopas answered and said to Him, "Are You alone a stranger in Jerusalem and have not known the things which have come to pass in it in these days?"

19- And He said to them, "What things?" And they said to Him, "The things concerning Jesus the Nazarene, who was a Man, a Prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all of the people.

20- And how the Chief Priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death and crucified Him.

21- But we were trusting that He was about to redeem Israel. And also, with regards to all of these things, today is the third day since these things happened.

22- And also some of the women among us shocked us, having gone early to the tomb,

23- and having not found His body, came announcing also that they had seen a vision of angels, who said He was alive.

24- And some of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it as also the woman had described, but they did not see Him."

25- And He said to them, "O foolish, and slow of heart to believe upon all which the Prophets spoke.

26- Was it not needful for Christ to suffer these things and enter into His glory?"

27- And beginning from Moses and from all of the Prophets, He explained all of the scriptures concerning Himself.

28- And they drew near to the village where they were going, and He appeared to be continuing on farther.

29- And they constrained Him, saying, "Abide with us, for evening is near and the day is almost over." And He went in to abide with them.

30- And it came to pass as He reclined with them, taking the bread, He blessed it and, having broken, He gave it to them.

31- And their eyes were opened, and they recognized Him. And He disappeared from them.

32- And they said between themselves, "Did not our hearts burn within us while He talked with us by the way and as He opened to us the scriptures?"

33- And they rose up the same hour and returned again to Jerusalem and found the eleven gathered together and those that were with them,

34- saying, "The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!"

35- And they told what things were done in the way, and how they knew Him by the breaking of bread.

36- As they were telling these things, Jesus Himself stood in their midst and said to them, "Peace be with you."

37- But terrified and filled with fear, they thought they were looking at a spirit.

38- And He said to them, "Why are you so troubled, and why do such thoughts arise in your hearts?"

39- See My hands and My feet, that I am He. Handle Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have."

40- And, having said this, He showed them His hands and feet.

41- And while they still were in disbelief for joy and wonder, He said to them, "Have you anything to eat?"

42- And they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish and honeycomb.

43- And He took it and ate it before them.

44- And He said to them, "These are the things which I spoke to you while I was still with you, all that has been written in the Law of Moses and in the Prophets and in the Psalms concerning me must be fulfilled."

45- Then He opened up their minds to understand the scriptures.

46- And said to them, "Thus is it written, and thus it behooved Christ to suffer and to rise again from the dead on the third day,

47- and that repentance and forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in His Name unto all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48- And you are witnesses of these things.

49- And behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you. But wait in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high."

50- And He led them out to Bethany, and lifted up His hands and blessed them.

51- And it happened that, as He blessed them, He departed from them and was carried up into heaven.

52- And they worshipped Him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy,

53- and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel of John

Chapter 1

1- In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2- He was in the beginning with God.

3- All things came into being by Him, and without Him not even one thing came into being unless He made it.

4- In Him was life, and the life was the light of man.

5- And the Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness cannot overcome it.

6- A man rose up who was sent from God, his name was John.

7- He came to witness that he might testify concerning the Light, that through Him everyone might believe.

8- He was not the Light, but that he might witness concerning the Light.

9- The true Light which gives light to every man that comes into the world.

10- He was in the world, and through Him the world came into being, yet the world failed to recognize Him.

11- He came unto His own, and His own did not receive Him.

12- But as many as would receive Him, who would believe in His name, to them He gave authority to be children of God.

- 13- who were begotten not of blood, neither of the will of the flesh, nor of man's will, but of God.
- 14- And the Word was made flesh and came and tabernacled among us, and we saw his glory: the glory of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.
- 15- John testified concerning Him and spoke with a loud voice, saying, "This is He who was to come after me, the One I told you about, the One who was first, who existed before me."
- 16- And of His fullness we have all received and grace for grace.
- 17- For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
- 18- No one has ever seen God. The Only Begotten Son of the Father, who dwells intimately with Him, has come to make him known.
- 19- And this is the testimony of John, when the Jews sent unto him Priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?"
- 20- And he declared openly and did not refuse to say who he was, and he declared, saying, "I am not the Christ."
- 21- And they asked him, "Who are you then? Are you Elijah?" And he said, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" And he answered, "No."
- 22- Then they said to him, "Tell us who you are. What do you say about yourself? So that we may provide the information to those who sent us."
- 23- He said, "I am a voice crying in the wilderness, 'Make straight the way of the Lord,' as the prophet Isaiah spoke."
- 24- And it was the Pharisees who had sent them.
- 25- And they asked him and said to him, "Why then do you baptize, if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?"
- 26- John answered them, saying, "I baptize in water, but there is One standing among you that is not known by you.
- 27- He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose sandal straps I am not worthy to untie."
- 28- These things happened in Bethany, beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.
- 29- The next day John saw Jesus coming towards him, and he said, "Behold! the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!
- 30- This is the One I told you about who would come after me, the one who is preferred before me because He was before me.

31- And I did not know him, but so that He could be revealed to Israel I came baptizing in water.”

32- And John was able to make Him known, pointing out that he was able to see with his eyes the Spirit come down upon Him as a dove out of heaven and remain upon Him.

33- “I did not know Him, but the One who sent me to baptize in water, He said to me, ‘The one that you see the Spirit come down on and remain upon, He is the one that will baptize in the Holy Spirit.’

34- And I saw with my eyes and gave testimony to the event that declared Him to be the Son of God.”

35- Again the next day, John and two of his disciples were standing together.

36- And, looking at Jesus passing by, he said, “Behold, the Lamb of God.”

37- And two of his disciples heard what he said, and they followed Jesus.

38- Then Jesus turned around and saw them following Him. He said to them, “What do you want?” Then they said, “Rabbi,” which means teacher, “where do you live?”

39- He said to them, “Come and see.” They went and saw where He lived and they stayed with Him, for it was the tenth hour of the day.

40- One of the two who had followed Him after hearing John was Andrew, Simon Peter’s brother.

41- The first thing He did was to find his own brother Simon and tell him, “We have found the Messiah,” which being interpreted means The Christ.

42- And he led him to Jesus. Now when Jesus looked up and saw him, he said, “You are Simon the son of Jonah, you shall be called Cephas,” which being interpreted means Peter.

43- The next day He resolved to go to Galilee. And Jesus found Phillip, and said to him, “Follow me.”

44- Now Philip was from Bethsaida, which was the city of Andrew and Peter.

45- Philip found Nathanel and said to him, “We have found the one who Moses wrote about in the Law and in the prophets, Jesus the son of Joseph, who is from Nazareth.”

46- And Nathanel said, “Can any good thing come from Nazareth?” And Philip said, “Come quickly and see.”

47- Jesus saw Nathanel coming toward him and said concerning him, “Look, an Israelite in whom there is truly no deceit.”

48- Nathanel said to him, "Where do you know me from?" Jesus answered him and said, "Before Philip called you, while you were still under the fig tree, I saw you."

49- Then Nathanel responded to Him and said, "Rabbi, You are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!"

50- Jesus replied to Him and said, "You believe because I was able to tell you that I saw you under the fig tree? You will see greater things than this."

51- And He said to him, "I tell you for certain, from now on you will see heaven open and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

Chapter 2

1- And on the third day a marriage took place in Cana, which is in Galilee. And the mother of Jesus was there.

2- Now Jesus was also invited, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3- And having a shortage of wine, the mother of Jesus said to Him, "They are out of wine."

4- Jesus said to her, "Woman, what is this to me and to you? My time has not come."

5- His mother said to the servants, "If he says something, whatever it is, do it."

6- Now there were six stone water pots sitting out, according to the purification ritual of the Jews, containing two or three measures each.

7- Jesus said to them, "Fill the water pots with water." And they filled them up to the top.

8- And He said to them, "Now draw out, and carry it to the ruler of the feast." And they carried it.

9- Now the ruler of the feast tasted the water that became wine and did not know where it had come from, but the servants knew who had drawn the water. The ruler of the feast called the bridegroom,

10- and he said to him, "Every man sets out the best wine first, and then the inferior after everyone has drunk well, but you have kept the best wine until now."

11- This Jesus did as the beginning of His miracles in Cana of Galilee, and manifested His glory, and His disciples believed in Him.

- 12- After this He, and His mother, His brothers, and His disciples went down to Capernaum, and there they remained a few days.
- 13- And the Passover of the Jews was near, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
- 14- And He found those selling oxen and sheep and doves and the moneychangers sitting in the temple.
- 15- And having made a whip of cords, He drove all of them out of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen and the moneychangers, pouring out the coins and turning over the tables.
- 16- And He said to them that sold the doves, "Take these things out of here! Do not make my Father's house a house of merchandise!"
- 17- His disciples remembered that it was written, "The zeal of Your house has consumed me."
- 18- The Jews then answered and said to Him, "What miracle do you show us, since you have done these things?"
- 19- Jesus replied and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."
- 20- The Jews then said, "This temple has been being built for forty-six years, and will you raise it up in three days?"
- 21- But the temple that He spoke about was His body.
- 22- When He was raised from the dead, then His disciples remembered that He had said this, and they believed the scriptures and the word which Jesus had spoken.
- 23- And as He was at the Passover in Jerusalem, at the feast, many of them believed on His name, beholding the signs which he did.
- 24- But because Jesus knew everything, He did not entrust Himself to them,
- 25- because He knew what was in man, and He had no need for anyone to give Him a testimony of man.

Chapter 3

- 1- There was a man from the Pharisees named Nicodemus, he was a ruler of the Jews.
- 2- He came to Jesus at night and said to him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a Teacher that has come from God. For, unless God is with him, no one is able to perform the miracles that You perform."

3- Jesus answered and said to him, "With absolute certainty, I assure you, without being born again, no one is able to see the Kingdom of God."

4- Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born once he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's belly and be born?"

5- Jesus answered, "With absolute certainty, I assure you, unless one is born of water and of Spirit, he cannot enter into the Kingdom of God.

6- What is begotten of the flesh is flesh, and what is begotten of the Spirit is Spirit.

7- Do not be surprised because I told you it is necessary to be born again.

8- The wind blows where it wills, and its sound you hear, but you do not know where it comes from and where it is going. So it is with everyone that has been born of the Spirit."

9- Nicodemus answered Him and said, "How can these things be?"

10- Jesus answered him and said, " You are the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?

11- With absolute certainty, I assure you, that which we know we speak, and we bear witness of that which we have seen, but you do not receive Our witness.

12- If you do not believe when I tell you about earthly things, how will you believe if I tell you about heavenly things?

13- Now, no one has gone up into Heaven except the Son of Man that came down out of Heaven, who is in Heaven.

14- And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, likewise it is necessary that the Son of Man be lifted up,

15- so that everyone that believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16- For God loved the world so much that he gave His only begotten Son, that everyone who believes in Him should not perish, but have eternal life.

17- For God did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world might be saved through Him.

18- Whoever believes in Him is not condemned. But whoever does not believe has already been condemned because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19- Now this is the condemnation: that Light has come into the world, but men loved the darkness more than the Light, because their deeds were evil.

20- For everyone who practices wickedness hates the light and will not come to the light, so that his works are not exposed.

21- But he who does the truth comes to the light, so that it may be shown that his deeds are performed by God.”

22- After these things, Jesus and his disciples came into the land of Judea and there He stayed with them and was baptizing.

23- Now John was also baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because the water was plentiful there. And people were constantly arriving and were being baptized.

24- For John was not yet thrown into prison.

25- Then a controversy about purification arose with the disciples of John and the Jews.

26- So they came to John and said to him, “Rabbi, He who was with you across the Jordan, who you bore witness of, now He is baptizing, and everyone is coming to him.”

27- John answered and said, “A man is not able to receive anything unless it is given to him from heaven.

28- You yourselves are my witnesses that I said I am not the Messiah, but that I am sent before Him.

29- It is the bridegroom who gets the bride. But the friend of the groom, who stands and listens for him, rejoices with joy because of the voice of the bridegroom. Therefore, my joy is fulfilled.

30- He must increase, while I decrease.

31- The one who comes from above is above all. The one who is of the earth is earthly and speaks from the earth. The one who comes from Heaven is above all;

32- And He testifies of what He has seen and heard, and no one accepts His testimony.

33- Whoever accepts His testimony has confirmed that God is true.

34- He whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God gives the Spirit to Him without limit.

35- The Father loves the Son and has placed all things in His hand.

36- Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but he who does not obey the Son will not see life – instead, God’s wrath remains on him.”

Chapter 4

- 1- Now when the Lord had learned that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus had baptized and made more disciples than John,
- 2- and certainly Jesus Himself did not baptize, rather His disciples,
- 3- He left Judea and went back again into Galilee.
- 4- It was necessary for Him to pass through Samaria.
- 5- He then came to a Samaritan city called Sychar, near to the property that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
- 6- Now Jacob's well was there and Jesus, being tired from the journey, sat down on the well at about the sixth hour.
- 7- A woman from Samaria came to draw water. Jesus said to her, "Give me a drink,"
- 8- for His disciples had gone into the city in order to buy food.
- 9- Then the Samaritan woman said to Him, "How is it that You, being a Jew, ask of me, a Samaritan woman, for a drink?" for the Jews do not associate with the Samaritans.
- 10- Jesus replied and said to her, "If you knew about the gift of God, and who it is that is saying to you, 'Give me a drink,' you would have asked Him and He would give you living water."
- 11- The woman said, "Sir, You have no container and the well is deep, where then would this living water come from?"
- 12- Are You greater than our father Jacob who gave us this well, who drank from it along with his sons and his cattle?"
- 13- Jesus answered and said, "Everyone who drinks from this water will thirst again,
- 14- but whoever drinks from the water which I give will never ever thirst. But the water that I give will become in him a fountain of water springing up into eternal life."
- 15- The woman said, "Sir, give me this water so that I will not thirst, nor come here to draw water."
- 16- Jesus said to her, "Go, call your husband, and come here."
- 17- The woman answered and said, "I do not have a husband." Jesus said, "You have spoken correctly in that you have said, 'I have no husband,'
- 18- for you have had five husbands, and the one that you have now is not your husband. What you have said is true."
- 19- And the woman said, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet.
- 20- Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and You say that in Jerusalem is the place where it is necessary to worship."

- 21- Jesus said to her, "Woman, believe Me, an hour is coming that neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship the Father.
- 22- You worship what you do not know. We know whom we worship, because salvation is of the Jews.
- 23- But an hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshippers will worship the Father in Spirit and in Truth, for the Father seeks those who worship Him.
- 24- God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and Truth."
- 25- The woman said to Him, "I know that Messiah is coming, who is called Christ. Whenever He comes, He will tell us all things."
- 26- Jesus said to her, "I am that One, speaking to you."
- 27- And upon this His disciples came and were shocked that He was speaking with a woman, yet no one said, 'What do you want?' or, 'Why are you talking with her?'
- 28- The woman then left her water pot, and went away into the city, and said to the men,
- 29- "Come, see a man that told me everything that I have done. Is not this the Christ?"
- 30- Then they went out of the city and came to Him.
- 31- In the meantime the disciples asked Him, saying, "Rabbi, eat?"
- 32- But He said to them, "I have food to eat that you do not know about."
- 33- Then the disciples said one to another, "Has anyone brought Him food?"
- 34- Jesus said to them, "My food is to do the will of Him that sent Me, and to fulfill His work.
- 35- You should not say that there is still four months until the harvest comes. I tell you, behold, lift up your eyes and see, the fields are already white to harvest.
- 36- And he that reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit to eternal life, so that both he that sows and he that reaps may rejoice together.
- 37- For indeed this is a true saying, that there is one that sows and another that reaps.
- 38- I send you to reap that which you did not toil for – others toiled, and you enter into their labors."
- 39- From out of that city of the Samaritans, many of them believed in Him because of the word of her testimony, saying, "He told me everything that I had done."
- 40- Then when the Samaritans came to Him, they asked Him to stay with them. And He stayed there two days.
- 41- And many more of them believed through His word.

42- And they said to the woman, "It is no longer because of what you have said that we believe, for we ourselves hear and we have seen that this is truly the Savior of the world, the Christ."

43- Now after the two days He came out from there and went into Galilee.

44- Jesus himself testified that indeed a prophet has no honor in His own native land.

45- When he had then come to Galilee, the Galileans received Him, for they had seen everything which he did in Jerusalem at the feast, for they were also at the feast.

46- Jesus then came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. Now at Capernaum there was a royal official whose son was ill.

47- When He had heard that Jesus had come from Judea into Galilee, he went out to meet Him and asked Him to come and heal his son who was indeed about to die.

48- Then Jesus said to him, "If you do not see miracles and wonders, surely you will not believe."

49- The ruler said to Him, "Master, come before my young child dies."

50- Jesus said to him, "Go, for your son lives." And the man departed, for he believed the word that Jesus spoke to him.

51- Now, as he was returning, his servants came to meet him and reported to him saying, "Your child lives!"

52- Then he asked them at what time he had gotten better and they said to him, "The fever left him yesterday at the seventh hour."

53- The father knew then that it was at the same time in which Jesus said to him, 'Your son lives,' and he and his whole household believed.

54- This is the second miracle that Jesus did when he had come again into Galilee from Judea.

Chapter 5

1- After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2- And at Jerusalem there is a pool at the sheep gate, called in Hebrew: Bethesda, which has five porches.

3- In these porches were laying a great number of those who were sick, blind, lame, and paralytic, awaiting the stirring of the water.

4- For an angel descended from time to time into the pool and stirred up the water. He who first entered the water after the agitation of the water became whole of whatever disease had taken hold of him.

5- Now there was a man who had an illness for thirty-eight years.

6- Jesus, seeing this and knowing that he had laid there for a long time, said to him, "Do you desire to be whole?"

7- The infirmed answered Him, "Lord, I do not have a man to cast me into the pool whenever the water is stirred up, so while I am coming another steps in before me."

8- Jesus said to him, "Rise up and take up your cot and walk."

9- And the man was immediately cured and took up his bed and walked. But that day was on a Sabbath.

10- Then said the Jews to the one that was cured, "It is not lawful for you to carry your cot on the Sabbath."

11- He answered them, "He that made me whole said to me, 'Take up your cot and walk.'"

12- They asked him, "Who is the Man that told you to take up your cot and walk?"

13- But he that was cured did not know who it was, for Jesus slipped out since there was a crowd in that place.

14- After this Jesus found him in the temple, and He said to him, "See now! You have become well. Sin no more so that a worse thing does not come upon you."

15- The man went away and reported to the Jews that Jesus was the one that made him whole.

16- And because of this the Jews persecuted Jesus and looked for an opportunity to kill Him, because this was done on a Sabbath.

17- But Jesus answered them, "My Father is always at work, and so I work."

18- Therefore, because of this, the Jews desired even more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but He also called God His own Father, making Himself equal with God.

19- Jesus therefore replied and said to them, "With absolute certainty, I tell you, the Son does not have ability to do anything of Himself, for whatever He sees the Father doing, all these things the Son may also do likewise.

20- For the Father loves the Son and shows Him everything that He Himself is doing, and will show Him greater works so that you may be astonished.

21- For even as the Father raises up the dead and gives life, so also the Son gives life to whom He wills.

22- The Father does not judge anyone, but has given all judgment to the Son,

23- so that all may honor the Son, just as they honor the Father. He who does not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him.

24- With absolute certainty, I tell you, those who hear My word and believe in the One who has sent Me have eternal life and shall not come into judgment, but have passed from death into life.

25- With absolute certainty, I tell you that the time is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they who hear shall live.

26- Just as certainly as the Father has life in Himself, even so He has given the Son also to have life in Himself.

27- And He also gave Him authority to execute judgment, because He is a Son of man.

28- Do not marvel at this. For an hour is coming in which all those in the graves will hear His voice,

29- and they will come out – those who have done good to a resurrection of life, but those who practiced wickedness to a resurrection of judgment.

30- I do not have power to do anything of Myself. According as I hear, I judge. And my judgment is righteous, because I seek not my will, but the will of the Father who sent me.

31- If I testify of myself, my testimony is not true.

32- Another testifies of Me, and I know that the testimony is true which He testified of Me.

33- You sent to John, and he testified of the truth.

34- Now I do not receive the testimony of man, but these words of Mine can save you.

35- He was the lamp burning and shining, and for a time you were willing to rejoice in his light.

36- But I have the greater witness than that of John. For the works Father has given Me to finish, these works themselves which I do, testify on My behalf that the Father has sent Me.

37- And the Father who sent Me has Himself provided the proof concerning Me. You have never heard His voice, nor have you seen His outward appearance.

38- And you do not have His word abiding in you, because you do not believe the One whom He sent.

39- Search the scriptures, for you think in them you have eternal life, for they also testify concerning Me.

40- But you will not come to Me so that you may have life.

41- I do not receive glory from men.

42- Nevertheless, I have known that you do not have the love of God in yourselves.

43- I come in the name of my Father, and you do not receive me. If another one comes in his own name, that one you will receive.

44- How are you able to believe, when you seek glory from one another and you do not seek the glory that only comes from God?

45- You should not think that I will accuse you to the Father. Moses, in whom you have believed, will accuse you.

46- If indeed you believe Moses, then you should believe Me, for it was about Me that he wrote.

47- But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"

Chapter 6

1- After these things Jesus went across the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

2- And a great crowd followed Him, because they saw the miracles which He performed upon the sick.

3- And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there He sat among His disciples.

4- Now the Passover, the feast of the Jews, was near.

5- When Jesus lifted up His eyes and saw that a large crowd had come to him, He said to Philip, "Where is there a market place, so we may buy bread so these may eat?"

6- But He said this testing him, for He knew what He was about to do.

7- Philip replied to Him, "Two hundred days wages would not buy enough bread. Even then, each of them would only receive a little."

8- One of His disciples, Andrew, the brother of Simon Peter, said to Him,

9- "A lad is here who has five barley cakes and two fish. But what are these among so many?"

10- But Jesus said, "Make these men to sit down." Now, there was thick grass in that place, so about five thousand men in number sat down.

11- Jesus took the cakes and, having given thanks, He distributed them to the disciples, and the disciples to those seated; also the fish in the same way, as much as they desired.

12- And when they had enough, He told His disciples, "Collect the broken pieces that are left over, so that nothing is lost."

13- Then they gathered the fragments, and they filled twelve baskets from the leftovers of the five cakes of barley which were eaten by them.

14- Therefore the men seeing the miracle that Jesus had performed said, "Surely this is the Prophet who is to come into the world."

15- Jesus then, knowing that they were about to come and seize Him in order to make Him king, withdrew again alone into the mountain by Himself.

16- When evening came, His disciples went down to the sea.

17- And they entered into the boat, for they were going to Capernaum on the other side of the sea. Now it was already dark, and Jesus had not come unto them.

18- The sea became rough because a strong wind began to blow.

19- And having rowed about three to four miles, they beheld Jesus walking on the Sea. As He came near the boat, they were terrified.

20- But He said to them, "It is I! Do not be afraid!"

21- Then they willingly received Him into the boat, and instantly the boat came to the land where they were going.

22- The next day, the crowd was standing on the other side of the sea. They saw that no other boat was there except the one which His disciples entered into, because Jesus had not entered along with them into the small boat, for His disciples had gone away alone.

23- But other small boats came from Tiberias near to the place where they ate the Lord's bread of thanksgiving.

24- Then, when the multitude saw that Jesus was not there nor His disciples, they also entered themselves into the boats and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus.

25- And finding Him on the other side of the sea, they said, "Rabbi, when did You come here?"

26- Jesus answered them and said, "With absolute certainty, I tell you, that you do not seek Me because you saw a miracle, but because you ate the bread and were filled."

27- Labor not for the food that is consumed, but for the food which remains unto eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you. For the Father God has sealed Him.”

28- Then they said to Him, “What shall we do that we may work the works of God?”

29- Jesus answered them and said, “This is the work of God, that you believe in the One He sent.”

30- They said to Him, “What miracle will You do that we may see and believe You, what work?”

31- Our fathers ate manna in the wilderness, according as it is written, ‘He gave them bread out of heaven to eat.’”

32- Then Jesus said to them, “With absolute certainty, I tell you, Moses did not give you the bread from Heaven, but my Father has given you the True Bread from heaven.

33- For the Bread of God is He who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world.”

34- Then they said to Him, “Lord, give us this Bread from now on.”

35- But Jesus said to them, “I am the Bread of Life. Those who come to Me will in no way hunger, and those who believe in Me will in no way ever thirst.

36- But I said to you that you have also seen Me, and have not believed.

37- All that the Father gives Me shall come to me, and he that comes to Me will in no way be cast outside.

38- For I have come down out of Heaven, not that I may do My own will, but the will of Him who sent me.

39- And this is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me, I shall lose none, but shall raise it up on the last day.

40- And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that of all who look upon the Son and believe in Him should have eternal life, and I shall raise him up at the last day.”

41- Then the Jews murmured about him, because He said, “I am the Bread that came down from heaven.”

42- And they said, “Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph? Do we not know his father and mother? How can He say this, ‘That I came down from Heaven.’”

43- And Jesus answered them and said to them, “Do not murmur to each other,

44- for no one is able to come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him. And I shall raise him up on the last day.

- 45- It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught of God.' Everyone that has heard from the Father and learned shall come to Me.
- 46- Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He who is from God – He has seen the Father.
- 47- With absolute certainty, I tell you, those believing in Me have eternal life.
- 48- I am the Bread of Life.
- 49- Your fathers ate manna in the wilderness and died.
- 50- This is the Bread which came down out of Heaven, that anyone may eat of it and not die.
- 51- I am the Living Bread that came down from Heaven; if anyone eats of this Bread, he will live forever. And indeed, the Bread that I give is my flesh, which I give for the life of the world.”
- 52- Then the Jews argued with one another, saying, “How can He give us His flesh to eat?”
- 53- Then Jesus said to them, “With absolute certainty, I tell you, if you do not eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink of His blood, you do not have life in yourself.
- 54- He who eats of My flesh and drinks of My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up on the last day.
- 55- For My flesh truly is food, and My blood truly is drink.
- 56- He who eats of My flesh and drinks of My blood dwells in Me, and I in him.
- 57- Just as the Living Father sent Me, and I live through the Father, also he who partakes of Me shall also live through Me.
- 58- This is the Bread that came down out of heaven, not as your fathers ate manna and died. He who partakes of this Bread shall live forever.”
- 59- He said these things while teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum.
- 60- Many of His disciples who heard Him said, “This is a hard saying. Who is able to hear it?”
- 61- But Jesus knowing in Himself that His disciples murmured about this said to them, “Does this offend you?”
- 62- What if you should see the Son of man ascending up where He was at first?
- 63- It is the Spirit that makes alive, the flesh is of no benefit. The words which I speak to you are Spirit and they are life.

64- But there are some of you who do not believe.” For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that did not believe, and who it was that would betray Him.

65- And then He said, “I tell you that no one is able to come to Me unless it is given to him from My Father.”

66- At this many of His disciples went away and they walked no longer after Him.

67- Then said Jesus to the Twelve, “Are you also desiring to go away?”

68- Then Simon Peter answered Him, “Master, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.

69- And we have believed and we have known that You are the Christ, the Son of the Living God.”

70- Jesus answered them. “Did not I choose twelve of you, and one of you is a devil?”

71- He said this of Judas Iscariot, of Simon, for he was about to betray Him, being one of the twelve.

Chapter 7

1- And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee, for He did not desire to walk in Judea, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2- Now the Jewish feast of Tabernacles was near.

3- Then His brothers said to him, “Depart from here and go to Judea, so that Your disciples will also see Your works which You do.

4- For no one does anything in secret who himself seeks to be known openly. If You do these things, reveal Yourself to the world.”

5- For even His brothers did not believe in Him.

6- Jesus then said to them, “My time has not yet come, but your time is whenever you are ready.

7- The world is not able to hate you. But it hates Me, because I testify about it, that its works are evil.

8- You go up to the feast. I am not going to this feast, because my time is not yet fulfilled.”

9- And, saying these things to them, He remained in Galilee.

10- But when His brothers went up, then He also went up to the feast – not openly, but as in secret.

- 11- Then the Jews sought Him in the feast and said, "Where is He?"
- 12- And there was much whispering about Him among the crowds. Some said that He was good, but others replied, "No, rather He deceives the multitudes."
- 13- However, no one spoke publicly about Him because they feared the Jews.
- 14- But, the feast now being half over, Jesus went up to the temple and taught.
- 15- And the Jews were amazed, saying, "How is it that He knows the writings, having not been taught?"
- 16- Jesus answered them and said, "My teaching is not My own, but of the One who sent Me.
- 17- If anyone desires to do His will, he will know about the teaching: whether it is from God or if I speak on my own.
- 18-- The one who speaks of himself seeks his own glory. But He who seeks the glory of the one sending Him, this One is true and there is no unrighteousness in Him.
- 19 Has not Moses given you the Law? Yet none of you keep the Law. Why do you seek to kill Me?"
- 20- The crowd answered and said, "You have a demon. Who seeks to kill you?"
- 21- Jesus answered and said to them, "I have done one work, and all of you are shocked.
- 22- Yet because Moses gave you circumcision, even though it is not from Moses but from the fathers, you circumcise a man on a Sabbath.
- 23- If a man can be circumcised on a Sabbath so that the Law of Moses is not broken, are you angry because I made a man completely whole on Sabbath?
- 24- Stop judging according to appearances, rather judge righteous judgment."
- 25- Some of them from Jerusalem said, "Is not this the One they seek to kill?"
- 26- For here He is speaking freely, and no one says anything to Him. Have the rulers recognized that this is truly the Christ?
- 27- Now, we know where this Man is from. But when the Christ comes, no one will know where He is from."
- 28- Then Jesus, teaching in the temple, cried out and said, "Now you know Me and you know where I am from. And I have not come of myself, but the One who has sent Me is true. That One you do not know.
- 29- But I know Him, because I am from Him, and He sent me."
- 30- Then they sought to seize Him, but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come.

31- Now many of the crowd believed in Him and said, “When the Christ comes, will he do more miracles than these which are done?”

32- The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things about Him. And the High Priests and the Pharisees sent temple guards in order to seize Him.

33- Then Jesus said, “I am with you for a little more time, then I shall go to the One who sent Me.

34- You shall seek Me and shall not find Me. And where I am, you will not be able to come.”

35- Then the Jews said among themselves, “Where is He about to go so that we shall not find him? Will He go to the dispersed among the Greeks and teach those Greeks?”

36- What is this word that is spoken, ‘You will seek Me and not find Me. And where I am, you will not be able to come?’”

37- Now in the last great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried out, saying, “If anyone is thirsty, let him come to Me and drink.

38- He who believes in Me, just as the scriptures said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.”

39- Now this He spoke concerning the Spirit, whom they that believe in Him were about to receive. For the Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Jesus was not yet glorified.

40- Some of the crowd then, hearing this word, said, “Truly, this is the Prophet.”

41- Others said, “This is the Christ,” but others said, “What! The Christ will not come from Galilee.

42- Has not the scriptures said that the Christ shall come from the seed of David, and from Bethlehem, the city of David?”

43- A division therefore arose in the crowd because of Him.

44- Now some of them desired to seize Him, but no one laid their hands on Him.

45- Then the temple guards came to the High Priests and Pharisees. And they said to them, “Why didn’t you bring Him?”

46- The temple guards answered, “Never has a man spoken like this Man.”

47- Then the Pharisees answered them, “Have you not also been deceived?”

48- Have any of the Rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him?

49- No! But this crowd, which does not know the Law, is cursed.”

50- Nicodemus said to them, (he who came to Him at night, being one of them),

51- “Does our Law judge the man, unless it hears him first and knows what he is doing?”

52- They answered and said to him, “Are you also of Galilee? Search and see, for that Prophet will not arise out of Galilee.”

53- Then every one of them went to his own house.

Chapter 8

1- But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives.

2- And again, in the morning, He arrived back at the temple. And all the people came to Him, and He sat down to teach them.

3- But the scribes and the Pharisee’s brought to Him a woman having been taken in adultery, and stood her in their midst.

4- They said to Him, “Teacher, this woman was taken in the very act of adultery.

5- Now Moses commanded us in the Law that such a person should be stoned.

Therefore, what do you say?”

6- Now this they said, tempting Him, in order to be able to accuse Him. But Jesus stooped down and wrote with His finger in the dirt.

7- And as they continued to question Him, He rose up and said to them, “The one who is without sin among you first – throw a stone at her.”

8- And again He bent down and wrote in the dirt.

9- But hearing, and being convicted by their conscience, they went out one by one, beginning from the eldest unto the last. And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10- And Jesus rose up and, seeing no one but the woman, He said to her, “Woman, where are your accusers? Has no one condemned you?”

11- And she said, “No one, Master.” And Jesus said to her, “Neither do I condemn you, go and sin no more.”

12- Then Jesus again spoke to them, saying, “I am the Light of the world, he who follows Me will in no way walk in darkness, but will have the Light of Life.”

13- Then the Pharisees said to Him, “You testify about Yourself, Your testimony is not true.”

14- Jesus answered them and said, "Even if I testify about Myself, My witness is true, because I know where I came from and where I am going. But you do not know where I came from, nor where I am going.

15- You judge according to the flesh. I judge no one.

16- But even if I judge, My judgment is true, because I am not alone. But the Father who sent Me is with Me.

17- And in your Law it is written that the testimony of two men is true.

18- I am One who witnesses about Myself. And the Father who sent Me, He witnesses concerning me."

19- They said to Him, "Where is Your Father?" Jesus answered, "You have not recognized Me, nor My Father. If you had recognized Me, you would have also recognized My Father."

20- These words were spoken in the treasury, as He taught in the temple. And no one seized Him, because His hour had not yet come.

21- Then He said to them again, "I go away, and you will seek Me but you will die in your sin. Where I go, you are not able to come."

22- Then the Jews said, "Will He kill Himself? Because He says, 'Where I go, you are not able to come.'"

23- But He said to them, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world.

24- Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins. For if you do not believe who I am, you shall die in your sins."

25- Then they said to Him, "Who are You?" Jesus said to them, "That which I told you even from the beginning.

26- I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent Me is true. And what I have heard from Him, these things I speak to the world."

27- They did not understand that He spoke to them of the Father.

28- Then Jesus said to them, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know who I Am, and that of Myself I do nothing. But as My Father taught me, I speak these things.

29- And He that sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him."

30- As He spoke these things, many believed in Him.

31- Then Jesus said to the Jews who believed in Him, "If you remain in My Word, then you are truly My disciples.

32- And you shall know the truth, and the truth will set you free."

33- They answered Him, "We are the seed of Abraham, and we have never been enslaved to anyone. How can you say, 'You will become free'?"

34- Jesus answered them, "With absolute certainty, I tell you that everyone who commits sin is a slave of sin.

35- But the slave will not remain in the house forever – the Son remains forever.

36- If then the Son shall set you free, you are really free.

37- I know that you are the seed of Abraham. But you seek to kill me, because My word has no place in you.

38- I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you therefore do what you have seen with your father."

39- They answered and said to Him, "Abraham is our father." Jesus said to them, "If you were the children of Abraham, you would do the works of Abraham.

40- But now you seek to kill me, a Man who has spoken the truth to you, which I heard from God. Abraham would not do this.

41- You do the works of your father." Then they said to Him, "We were not born of fornication. We have one father: God."

42- Then Jesus said to them, "If God were your father, you would love Me. For I came forth from God, and have come; and neither of Myself have I come, but He sent me.

43- Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to hear My Word.

44- You are of your father the Devil, and the lust of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and remained not in the truth, because the truth was not in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own, because he is also the father of the lie.

45- And because I speak the truth, you do not believe Me.

46- Who of you convinces Me of sin? And if I tell you the truth, why do you not believe Me?

47- The one who is of God hears the words of God. Therefore, you do not hear, because you are not of God."

48- Then the Jews answered and said to Him, "Do we not say well that You are a Samaritan, and You have a demon?"

49- Jesus answered, "I do not have a demon. But I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me.

50- And I do not seek My glory. There is One that seeks and judges.

51- With absolute certainty, I tell you, if anyone keeps My word, he will never ever behold death."

52- Then the Jews said to Him, "Now we know that You have a demon. Abraham died, and the prophets, and you say, 'If anyone keeps My word, he shall never ever taste of death.'

53- Are You greater than our father Abraham, who died? And the prophets, who died? Whom do You make Yourself?"

54- Jesus answered, "If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing. It is My Father who glorifies Me, whom you say is your God.

55- And you do not know Him, but I know Him. And if I say that I do not know Him, I shall be like you: a liar. But I know Him, and I keep His word.

56- Your father Abraham leaped for joy that he should see My day. And he saw it and was glad."

57- Then the Jews said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?"

58- Jesus said to them, "With absolute certainty, I tell you, before Abraham came into being, I Am."

59- Then they took up stones, that they might throw them at Him. But Jesus was hidden from them and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

Chapter 9

1- And, passing by, He saw a man blind from birth.

2- And his disciples asked Him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this one or his parents, that he was born blind?"

3- Jesus answered, "Neither this one sinned, nor his parents. But that the work of God might be revealed in Him.

4- It is necessary for Me to work the works of the One who sent me while it is day. The night comes when no one will be able to work.

- 5- While I am in the world, I am the Light of the world.”
- 6- Saying these things, He spat on the ground and made clay out of the spittle and smeared the clay upon the blind one’s eyes,
- 7- and said to him, “Go, wash in the pool of Siloam” (which is translated “sent”). Then he went and washed, and came seeing.
- 8- Then the neighbors and those who had seen him before when he was blind said, “Is not this the one that sat and begged?”
- 9- Some said, “It is him,” and others, “He is like him.” He said, “I am the one.”
- 10- Then they said to him, “How were your eyes opened?”
- 11- He answered and said, “A man called Jesus made clay and anointed my eyes, and said to me, ‘Go to the pool of Siloam and wash.’ And, going and washing, I received sight.”
- 12- Then they said to him, “Where is He?” He said, “I do not know.”
- 13- And they brought him who was once blind to the Pharisees.
- 14- Now it was a Sabbath when Jesus made clay and opened his eyes.
- 15- Then the Pharisees asked him again how he received his sight. And he said to them, “He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see.”
- 16- Then said some of the Pharisees, “This Man is not from God, because He does not keep the Sabbath.” Others said, “How is a man who is a sinner able to do such miracles?” And there was a division among them.
- 17- Then they said again to the blind one, “What do you say about Him, in that He opened your eyes?” And he said, “He is a prophet.”
- 18- But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he was blind and received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight.
- 19- And they asked them, saying, “Is this your son whom you say was born blind? How then does he now see?”
- 20- Then his parents answered them, and said, “We know that this is our son and that he was born blind.
- 21- But how he now sees, we do not know; or who opened his eyes, we do not know. He is old enough, ask him. He will speak for himself.”
- 22- His parents said these things because they feared the Jews, for the Jews had already agreed that if anyone should confess Him as Christ, he would be expelled from the congregation.

- 23- Because of this his parents said, "He is of age, ask him."
- 24- Then they called the man who was blind a second time, and said to him, "Give glory to God, for we know that this Man is a sinner."
- 25- Then he answered and said, "I do not know if He is a sinner. One thing I know: I was blind, now I see."
- 26- And they said to him again, "What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?"
- 27- He answered them, "I told you already, and you have not heard. Why do you wish to hear it again? Do you also wish to become His disciples?"
- 28- And then they scorned him and said, "You're one of His disciples, but we are Moses' disciples."
- 29- We know that God has spoken by Moses. But as for this One, we do not know where He is from."
- 30- The man answered them and said, "Indeed, this is a marvel! In that you do not know where He is from, and yet He has opened my eyes."
- 31- We know that God will not hear a sinner. But if anyone fears God and does His will, He hears that one."
- 32- From the beginning, it was not heard that anyone opened the eyes of one that was born blind."
- 33- If He was not from God, He would not be able to do anything."
- 34- They answered and said to him, "You were all together born in sin, and do you teach us?" And they threw him out."
- 35- Jesus heard that they threw him out and, finding him, He said to him, "Do you believe in the Son of God?"
- 36- And he answered and said, "Who is He, Sir, that I may believe in Him?"
- 37- And Jesus said to him, "You have both seen Him, and it is He that is speaking with you."
- 38- And he said, "I believe Lord," and he worshiped Him."
- 39- And Jesus said, "For judgment I have come into the world, that the ones who do not see may see, and those who see may become blind."
- 40- And those of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these things, and said to Him, "Are we also blind?"
- 41- Jesus said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin. But now you say, 'We see.' Therefore your sin remains."

Chapter 10

1- I tell you, with absolute certainty, “The one who does not enter through the door into the sheep pen, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2- But the one entering by the door is the Shepherd of the sheep.

3- The door-keeper will open for Him, and the sheep hear His voice. He calls His own sheep by name, and leads them out.

4- When He sends out His own sheep, He goes in front of them. And the sheep follow Him, because they know His voice.

5- But they will never follow a stranger, but shall flee away from him, because they do not know the voice of a stranger.”

6- Jesus told them this allegory, but they did not understand what was spoken to them.

7- Jesus therefore said again to them, “With absolute certainty, I tell you that I am the Door of the sheep.

8- Everyone who came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.

9- I am the Door. If anyone enters through Me, he will be saved and shall go in and out and shall find pasture.

10- The thief does not come, except that he may steal, kill, and destroy. I came that they may have life, and might have it abundantly.

11- I am the Good Shepherd! The Good Shepherd lays down His soul for the sheep.

12- But the hired servant, not even being a shepherd, who does not own the sheep, will see the wolf coming, and will leave the sheep, and run away! And the wolf seizes them and scatters the sheep.

13- But the hired servant runs away because he is a hired servant and has no concern for the sheep.

14- I am the Good Shepherd, and I know mine and am known by mine,

15- just as the Father knows Me and I also know the Father. Now I lay down My soul for the sheep.

16- And I have other sheep that are not of this fold. I must also bring them, and they will hear My voice, and they will become one flock with one Shepherd.

17- Because of this the Father loves Me, because I lay down My soul that I may take it up again.

18- No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have authority to lay it down, and I have authority to take it up again. I received this command from My Father.”

19- Then again a division occurred among the Jews because of these words.

20- And many of them said, “He has a demon and is uttering madness. Why listen to Him?”

21- Others said, “These are not the words of one who is possessed by a demon. Is a demon able to open the eyes of the blind?”

22- And the Feast of Dedication took place in Jerusalem, and it was winter.

23- And Jesus was walking in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24- Then the Jews, encircling Him, said to Him, “How long will You keep our soul in suspense? If You are the Christ, tell us publicly.”

25- Jesus answered them, “I told you, and you did not believe. The works that I do in the name of My Father, these bear witness of Me.

26- But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep. As I said to you,”

27- My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

28- And I give eternal life to them, and they shall never ever perish, and no one shall snatch them from My hand.

29- My Father, who gave them to Me, is greater than all. And no one has authority to snatch them out of My Father's hand.

30- I and the Father are One.”

31- Then the Jews took up stones again that they might stone Him.

32- Jesus answered them, “I have shown you many awesome works from My Father, for which of these works do you stone Me?”

33- The Jews answered Him, saying, “We do not stone You because of an awesome work, but because of blasphemy, and that You, being a man, make Yourself God.”

34- Jesus answered them, “Is it not written in your Law, ‘I said you are gods’?”

35- If He called them gods to whom the word of God came, and the scriptures cannot be broken,

36- why do you say of Him, whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, ‘You blaspheme,’ because I said, ‘I am the Son of God’?”

37- If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me.

38- But if I do, even if you do not believe Me, believe the works, so that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I am in the Father.”

39- Then they attempted again to seize Him, but He passed out of their hands.

40- And He went away again to the other side of the Jordan to the place where John first baptized, and stayed there.

41- And many came to Him and said, “John did not do any miracles, but all that John spoke concerning this one is true.”

42- And many believed in Him there.

Chapter 11

1- Now Lazarus was sick, who was of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

2- And it was Mary, who anointed the Lord with ointment and dried his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

3- Therefore the sisters went to him, saying, “Lord, behold, the one You love is sick.”

4- And hearing it, Jesus said to her, “This sickness is not unto death, but rather for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified through it.”

5- Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6- Therefore when He heard that he was sick, He still remained in the place where He was two days.

7- Then after this He said to the disciples, “Let’s go into Judea again.”

8- The disciples said to him, “Rabbi, the Jews have sought to stone You, and are You going there again?”

9- Jesus answered, “Are there not twelve hours in a day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of the world.

10- But if anyone walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him.”

11- These things He said, and after this He said to them, “Our friend Lazarus has fallen asleep. But I am going that I may awaken him.”

12- Then the disciples said to him, “Lord, if he has fallen asleep, he does well.”

13- But Jesus had spoken about his death. But they thought He spoke of the sleep of rest.

14- Therefore, at that time, Jesus said unto them plainly, “Lazarus is dead.

15- And I rejoice for your sake that I was not there, so that you may believe. Now let us go to him.”

16- Then Thomas, who is called Didymus, said to the other disciples, "Let's go, so that we may die with Him."

17- Then when Jesus came, He found that he had already been four days in the grave.

18- Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles.

19- And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary in order to comfort them concerning their brother.

20- Then when Martha had heard that Jesus was coming, she met Him. But Mary was sitting in the house.

21- Then Martha said to Jesus, "Master, if You had been here, my brother would not be dead.

22- But even now I know that whatever You ask God, God will give You."

23- Jesus said to her, "Your brother will rise again."

24- Martha said to Him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection on the last day."

25- Jesus said to her, "I am the Resurrection and the Life. The one who believes in Me, even if he dies, he shall live.

26- And everyone living and believing in me shall never die. Do you believe this?"

27- She said to Him, "Yes, Master, I have believed that You are the Christ, the Son of God who is come into the world."

28- And saying these things, she went away and called her sister Mary secretly, saying, "The Teacher is here and He calls for you."

29- And when she heard this, she rose up quickly and came to Him.

30- Now Jesus had not yet come into the village, but was in the place where Martha had met Him.

31- Then those Jews that were with her in the house and consoling her, seeing that Mary rose up quickly and went out, followed her, saying, "She is going to the tomb that she may weep there."

32- Then Mary, when she came where Jesus was, seeing Him, she fell at His feet, saying, "Master, if You had been here, my brother would not have died."

33- Then when Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews weeping which came down with her, He groaned in the spirit and was Himself stirred.

34- And He said, "Where have you put him?" And they said, "Master, come and see."

35- Jesus wept.

- 36- Then the Jews said, "See how He loved him."
- 37- But some of them said, "Could not He, who was able to open the eyes of the blind, have caused that this one should not have died?"
- 38- Then, groaning again within Himself, Jesus came to the tomb. Now it was a cave, and a stone was laid upon it.
- 39- Jesus said, "Remove the stone." Martha, the sister of the one who died, said, "Master, he stinks by now, for it is the fourth day."
- 40- Jesus said to her, "Didn't I tell you that if you would believe, you would see the glory of God?"
- 41- Therefore, they took away the stone where the dead one was laid. And Jesus lifted His eyes upward and said, "Father, I thank you that you have heard me.
- 42- And I knew that you always hear me, but for the sake of the crowd standing here I have said this, so that they might believe that you have sent me."
- 43- And then He cried out with a strong voice, "Lazarus, come out here!"
- 44- And the one who had died came out, his feet and hands having been bound with grave clothes, and his face being wrapped with a cloth. Jesus said to them, "Untie him, and let him go."
- 45- Then many of the Jews that came to Mary, now beholding what was done, believed in Him.
- 46- But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done.
- 47- Then the chief priests and the Pharisees assembled a Sanhedrin, and said, "What are we to do? For this man is doing many miracles.
- 48- If we leave him alone, many will believe in Him, and the Romans will come and take away our place and nation."
- 49- But one of them, Caiaphas, who was the High Priest that year, said to them, "You definitely do not understand.
- 50- You have not considered that it is profitable for us that one man dies on behalf of the people, and not that the whole nation perish."
- 51- But this that he said went forth not of himself, but being the High Priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus was about to die for the nation.
- 52- And not for the nation only, but also that He may gather together into one the children of God that were scattered.
- 53- Then from that day they resolved to kill Him.

54 Then Jesus no longer walked about freely among the Jews, but went from there into a place near the desert, into a city called Ephraim, and there remained with His disciples.

55- And the Passover of the Jews was near. And many came out of the country into Jerusalem before the Passover in order to purify themselves.

56- Then they sought Jesus and said to each other as they stood in the temple, "What do you think? Surely He will not come to the feast?"

57- Now all the chief priests and the Pharisees gave an order that if anyone knew where He was, they were to report it, so that they might arrest Him.

Chapter 12

1- Then six days before the Passover, Jesus came into Bethany, where Lazarus was, who had died, whom He had raised from the dead.

2- Then they made Him supper. And Martha served, but Lazarus was one of them which reclined with Him.

3- Then Mary took a pound of pure spikenard ointment, very expensive, to anoint the feet of Jesus, and she wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled from the fragrance of the ointment.

4- Now Simon's son, Judas Iscariot, one of His disciples, who was about to hand Him over, said,

5- "Why was this ointment not sold for three hundred denarii, and given to the poor?"

6- But he said this, not because he was concerned for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the case and carried that which was put in it.

7- Then Jesus said, "Leave her alone, for she has kept it for the day of My burial.

8- For you will always have the poor among you, but you will not always have Me."

9- Then a large crowd of the Jews learned that He was there. And they came not only because of Jesus, but because they wanted to also see Lazarus, whom He raised from the dead.

10- But the chief priests had resolved that Lazarus also should be killed.

11- Because of him many of the Jews went away and believed in Jesus.

12- The next day many people came to the feast because they had heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem.

13- They took palm branches and came out to meet Him, and they cried out, "Hosanna! Blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord, the king of Israel!"

14- Now Jesus had found a young donkey, and He sat on it, just as it is written:

15- "Be not afraid, daughter of Zion; behold, your King comes, sitting upon a foal of a donkey."

16- But His disciples did not know these things at first. But when Jesus was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written of Him, and that they did these things to Him.

17- Now then, the crowd that was with Him testified that He had called Lazarus out of the grave and raised Him from the dead.

18- Because of this also the multitudes went to meet Him, because they heard of the miracle, which He had done.

19- Then the Pharisees said among themselves, "You see we have not done any good! Look, the world goes after Him!"

20- Now there were some Greeks among those coming up, so that they might worship at the Feast.

21- Then these came to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, "Sir we desire to see Jesus."

22- Philip came and told Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip came and told Jesus.

23- But Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.

24- With absolute certainty, I tell you, unless the grain of wheat that falls into the ground dies, it abides alone. But if it dies, it brings forth much fruit.

25- The one who loves His life shall ruin it. And he who hates his life in this world, this one shall keep it to eternal life.

26- Whoever serves Me must follow Me. And where I am, there My servant will also be. And if anyone serves Me, the Father will honor him.

27- Now my soul is troubled, and what shall I say, 'Father, deliver me from this hour'? But for this hour I have come.

28- Father, glorify Your name." Then came a voice from heaven, "I have glorified it, and I will also glorify it again."

29- Then the multitude that stood by also heard, saying, "It thundered!" Others said, "An angel spoke to Him!"

- 30- Jesus answered and said, "This voice did not come for My sake, but for you.
- 31- Now is the judgment of this world. Now is the ruler of this world driven out.
- 32- And if I am lifted up from the Earth, I will draw everyone to Myself."
- 33- Now this He spoke to make known the death that He was about to die.
- 34- Then the people answered Him, "We heard from the law that Christ will abide with us forever, and why do you say that it is necessary that the Son of Man be lifted up? Who is the Son of Man?"
- 35- Then Jesus said to them, "Yet a little while the Light is with you. Walk while you have the Light, so that the darkness does not seize you. And the one walking in darkness does not know where he is going.
- 36- While you have the Light, believe in the Light, that you may become the sons of Light." Jesus said these things, and then went away and hid from them.
- 37- And so many were the miracles that He did in front of them, yet they did not believe in Him,
- 38- that the Word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, saying, "Lord, who has believed our report, and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?"
- 39- On account of this they were not able to believe, because again Isaiah said,
- 40- "He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, so that their eyes cannot see and their hearts understand and change, and I should heal them."
- 41- Isaiah said this because he saw His glory and spoke concerning Him.
- 42- Yet still, many among the chief rulers believed in Him. But because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the congregation.
- 43- For they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.
- 44- But Jesus cried out and said, "Those who believe in Me do not believe in Me, but in the One who sent Me.
- 45- And he who sees Me sees the One who sent Me.
- 46- I have come as a Light into the world, so that all who believe in Me shall not remain in darkness.
- 47- And if anyone hears My words and believes not, I will not judge him. For I did not come that I might judge the world, but that I might save the world.
- 48- He that rejects Me, and receives not My words, has one who judges him; the word that I speak will judge him on the last day.

49- Because I have not spoken from Myself, but the Father who sent Me, He gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak.

50- And I know that His command is life eternal. Therefore, whatever I speak, as the Father has said to Me, so I speak.”

Chapter 13

1- And before the feast of Passover, Jesus, knowing that His hour had come that He should depart from this world to the Father, having loved his own who were in this world, He loved them to the end.

2- The devil had already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon’s son, to betray Him. Now that supper was over,

3- Jesus – knowing that the Father had placed all things into His hand, and that He had come forth from God, and returned to God –

4- He rose up from supper, and laid down His mantle and, taking a towel, He tied it around Himself.

5- Then He poured water into a pitcher and began to wash the disciples’ feet, and to dry them with the towel that He had around Him.

6- Then He came to Simon Peter. And he said to Him, “Master, shall You wash my feet?”

7- Jesus answered and said to him, “You do not know what I am doing now, but you shall understand these things later.”

8- Peter said to Him, “No! You will never wash my feet!” Jesus replied, “If I do not wash you, then you shall have no part with Me.”

9- Simon Peter said to Him, “Master, not my feet only, but also my hands and head!”

10- Jesus said to him, “He who is washed has no need except to have his feet washed, but is completely clean. And you are clean, but not all of you.”

11- For He knew who would betray Him. Because of this He said, “Not all of you are clean.”

12- Then when He had washed their feet and had taken His mantle and reclined again, He said to them, “Do you understand what I have done for you?”

13- You call me, ‘Teacher,’ and ‘Lord,’ and what you say is correct, for I am.

14 Therefore, if I – your Lord and Teacher – washed your feet, you owe it to wash one another's feet.

15- For I gave you an example, as I have done for you, you also should do.

16- With absolute certainty, I assure you, the slave is not greater than his Lord, neither is the messenger greater than the one who sent Him.

17- If you know these things, then happy are you if you do them.

18- I am not speaking concerning all of you. I know whom I have chosen, but that the scriptures might be fulfilled, 'The one who eats bread with Me lifted up his heel against Me.'

19- I tell you of this now, before it happens, so that when it happens, you may believe that I am He.

20- With absolute certainty, I assure you, whoever receives the one I send receives Me. And the one who receives Me receives the One who sent Me."

21- Saying these things, Jesus was troubled in the Spirit, and testified and said, "With absolute certainty, I assure you, one of you will betray Me."

22- Then the disciples looked at one another, perplexed about what was said.

23- Now there was one of His disciples reclining in the bosom of Jesus, whom Jesus loved.

24- Then Simon Peter signaled him to ask whom it was that He spoke this about.

25- Then he leaned back upon the chest of Jesus, saying to Him, "Lord who is it?"

26- Jesus said to him, "It is he who I give the bread after it is dipped." And then He dipped the bread, and gave it to Judas Iscariot, of Simon.

27- And then after the bread, Satan entered into him. Then Jesus said to him, "What you do, do quickly."

28- But no one who was reclining understood why this was spoken.

29- For some were of the opinion that because Judas carried the case that Jesus said to him, "Buy what we need to have for the feast," or to give something to the poor.

30- So, having received the bread he immediately went out. And it was night.

31- Then, when he was gone, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of Man glorified, and God is glorified in Him.

32- If God is glorified in Him, God shall also glorify Him in Himself and shall glorify Him right away.

33- Children, I am with you for just a little while. You shall seek Me, and just as I said to the Jews – that where I go, you are not able to come – so also I tell you now.

34- I give to you a new commandment, that you love one another. Just as I have loved you, that you also love one another.

35- By this shall everyone know that you are My disciples, if you have love one for another.”

36- Simon Peter said to Him, “Lord, where are You going?” Jesus answered him, “Where I am going, you are not able to follow now. But you shall follow me later.”

37- Peter said to Him, “Lord, why am I not able to follow you now? I will lay down my soul for You!”

38- Jesus said, “Will you lay down your soul for Me? With absolute certainty, I tell you, before the rooster crows you will deny Me three times.”

Chapter 14

1- “Do not allow your heart to be troubled. You believe in God, also believe in Me.

2- In My Father's house there are many dwellings. Now if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

3- And if I go away and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself, that where I am you may also be.

4- And where I go you know, and the way you know.”

5- Thomas said, “Lord, we do not know where you are going. How can we know the way?”

6- Jesus answered him, “I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

7- If you know Me, then you know My Father also. And from now on you know Him, and have seen Him.”

8- Philip said to Him, “Lord, show us the Father, and satisfy us.”

9- Jesus answered him, “Have I been with you for so long a time and you do not know Me, Philip? To see Me is to see the Father! So why do you say, ‘Show us the Father?’

10- Do you not believe that I am in the Father and that the Father is in Me? The words that I say to you I do not speak on My own. But the Father dwelling in Me performs the works.

11- Believe Me that I am in the Father, and the Father is in Me. Otherwise believe because of the works.

12- With absolute certainty, I tell you, that he who believes in Me will also do the works that I do. Also, he will do greater than these, because I am going to the Father.

13- Now whatever you ask in My name, I will do it, so that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14- If you ask anything of Me in My name, I will do it.

15- If you love Me, keep My commandments.

16- And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Paraclete, who will remain with you forever.

17- He is the Spirit of Truth, whom the world will not be able to receive, because it neither sees Him nor recognizes Him. You know Him, because He remains beside you and shall be in you.

18- I will not leave you orphans; I am coming to you.

19- Yet a little while and the world will not see me any more; but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live.

20- On that day you shall know that I am in the Father, and you are in Me, and I am in you.

21- He that has My commandments and keeps them is the one that loves Me. And he who loves Me shall be loved by My Father, and I shall love him and reveal Myself to him.”

22- Judas said to Him, not Iscariot, “Lord, what has happened that You are about to reveal Yourself to us and not to the world?”

23- Jesus answered and said to him, “If anyone loves me, he will keep My word, and My Father will love him, and We shall come to him and make Our dwelling place with him.

24- Whoever does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word that you hear is not My own, but My Father’s who sent Me.

25- I have said these things to you while I remain with you.

26- But the Paraclete, who is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, He is the One who will teach you everything and remind you of everything that I have spoken to you.

27- I leave you with Peace. My Peace I give to you. I give it to you not as the world gives it to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, and do not be afraid.

28- You have heard Me tell you that I am going away and coming again to you. If you loved Me, you would rejoice that I said I am going to the Father, because the Father is greater than Me.

29- And now I have told you this before it happens so that, when it happens, you may believe.

30- I shall no longer speak much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me;

31- but that the world may know that I love the Father and that I do exactly as the Father has commanded me. Get up! Let us go from here.”

Chapter 15

1- “I am the true vine, and My Father is the husbandman.

2- He takes away every branch in Me that does not bear fruit. And everyone that bears fruit, He prunes so that it can bear more fruit.

3- You are already clean through the word that I have spoken to you.

4- Dwell in Me, and I in you. Just as the branch has no power to bring forth fruit by itself, unless it remains in the vine, so neither can you, unless you remain in Me.

5- I am the vine, you are the branches. He who dwells in Me, and I in him, is the one who bears much fruit, for without Me you can do nothing.

6- If one does not remain in Me, he is cast out as the branch and is dried up; and they collect and cast them into a fire, and they are burned.

7- If you dwell in Me, and My words dwell in you, then you may ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.

8- My Father is glorified in this: that you bring forth much fruit; and be My disciples

9- As the Father has Loved Me, I have also Loved you; dwell in My Love.

10- If you keep My commandments, then you will dwell in My Love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and dwell in His Love.

11- These things I have spoken to you, that My Joy may be in you, and that your joy may be full.

12- This is My commandment: that you love one another, as I have loved you.

13- No one has greater love than this, that he lay down his soul for his friends.

14- You are My friends if you do as I command you.

15- I no longer call you servants, for the servant does not know what his master does. Now you are my friends, for I have made known to you everything that I have heard from My Father.

16- You have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you. And I appointed you that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; so that whatever you ask the Father in My name, He will give it to you.

17- This is My commandment, that you love one another.

18- If the world hates you, know that it hated Me before you.

19 -If you were of the world, the world would be fond of its own; on account of this, the world hates you, because you are not of the world, for I have chosen you out of the world.

20- Remember the words that I told you; No servant is greater than his master. If they persecute Me, even so they will persecute you; if they keep My word, even so they will keep yours.

21- But they will do all these things to you because of My name, because they do not know the One who sent Me.

22- If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not have sin. But now they have no excuse for their sin.

23- To hate Me is to also hate My Father.

24- If I had not done these works among them which no one else has done, they would not have sinned. But now they have seen, and they have hated both Me and my Father.

25 -But this is the fulfillment of that which is written in their Law: They hated Me without cause.

26- When the Paraclete comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of Truth who comes from the Father, He will bear witness of Me.

27- And you will bear witness of Me, because you are with Me from the beginning.”

Chapter 16

1- “I have spoken these things to you so that you will not be caused to stumble.

2- They are going to cast you out of the synagogue. In fact, the hour is coming that everyone who kills you will think that he is offering worship to God.

3- And they will do these things to you, because they have not known the Father, nor Me.

4- However, I have spoken these things to you, that when the hour comes, you will remember that I told you so. I did not tell you this at the beginning, because I was with you.

5- And now I return to the One who sent Me; and none of you ask Me, 'Where are you going?'

6- But because I said these things to you, grief has filled your heart.

7- But I have told you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Paraclete will not come to you. But if I go, I will send Him to you.

8- And when He comes, He will convince the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

9- About sin, because they do not believe in Me.

10- About righteousness, because I now go to My Father, and you no longer see Me.

11- And about judgment, because the ruler of this world has been judged.

12- I still have many things to tell you, but you are not able to bear them now.

13- But when the Spirit of Truth is come, He will guide you into all truth; for indeed He will not speak on His own; but whatever He hears, He will speak; and He will announce to you what is coming.

14- He will glorify Me, because He will receive from Me, and will announce it to you.

15- Everything that the Father has is Mine. For this reason I said that He shall receive from Me, and announce it to you.

16- A little while, and you will look on Me no more. And again, a little while, and you will see Me, because I go away to the Father."

17- Then His disciples said to one another, "What is this that He says to us, 'A little while and you will no longer look at Me; and again, a little while and you see Me' and, 'Because I go to the Father'?"

18- Then they said, "What is this that He says, 'A little while?' We do not understand what He says."

19- Now Jesus knew what they desired to ask Him, and He said to them, "Why do you seek the meaning of this saying from each other, 'A little while, and you will look on Me no more and again, a little while, and you see Me'?"

- 20- With absolute certainty, I tell you, that you shall weep, and lament, but the world will rejoice. And you shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall turn into joy.
- 21- When the woman brings forth she has sorrow, because her hour has come. But when she brings forth the young child, she no longer remembers the tribulation, because of the joy that she has brought forth a man into the world.
- 22- And now then, indeed you have sorrow. But I will see you again, and your heart will rejoice, and no one can take your joy from you.
- 23- And in that day you shall not ask anything of Me. With absolute certainty, I tell you, whatever you may request of the Father in My name, He will give it to you.
- 24- Until now you have not requested anything in My name. Ask, and you will receive, so that your joy may be fulfilled.
- 25- I have spoken these things to you in allegories. An hour comes when I will no longer speak to you in allegories, but I will tell you plainly of the Father.
- 26- In that day you will ask in My name, and I tell you I will not ask the Father for you.
- 27- For the Father Himself cares for you, because you have cared for Me, and you have believed that I came forth from God.
- 28- I came forth from the Father, and I have come into the world; again, I leave the world, and return to the Father.”
- 29- His disciples said to Him, “Behold, now you speak plainly, and are not speaking an allegory.
- 30- Now we know that you know all things, and no one should question you. By this we believe that you came from the Father.”
- 31- Jesus answered them, “Do you believe now?”
- 32- Behold, an hour is coming, and now has come, that you will be scattered, everyone to His own place, and you will leave Me alone. Yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me.
- 33- I have told you these things, so that you may have peace in Me. In the world you shall have tribulation: but be of good courage; I have conquered the world.”

Chapter 17

- 1- Jesus said these things, and lifted up His eyes to heaven, saying, “Father, the hour has come. Glorify the Son, that the Son may glorify You.

2- Inasmuch as you have given Him authority over all flesh, so that He might give eternal life to all those that you have given Him.

3- Now this is eternal life, that they know You, the one true God, and Jesus Christ, whom You sent.

4- I have glorified You upon the earth. I have finished the work that You gave Me to do.

5- And now Father, glorify Me with Yourself, with the glory I had with You before the world existed.

6- I manifest Your name to the men you gave Me out of the world. They were Yours, and You gave them to Me; and they have kept Your word.

7- Now they know that all that You have given Me is from You.

8- Because the words You gave to Me, I have given them; and they received, and have known truly that I came from You, and they believed that You have sent Me.

9- I pray for them; I do not pray for the world, but for those whom You have given Me; for they are Yours.

10- And all that is Mine is Yours, and all that is Yours is Mine; and I have been glorified in them.

11- And I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world; and I come to you, Holy Father, keep them in Your name, those whom You gave to Me, so that they may be one, as We are.

12- When I was with them, I kept them in Your name. You gave them to Me, and I guarded them and none of them were destroyed – except the son of destruction, that the scriptures may be fulfilled.

13- But now I come to You, and I speak this in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in them.

14- I have given them Your word. And the world hates them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15- I do not ask You to take them out of the world, but that You would keep them from the Evil One.

16- They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17- Make them holy in Your truth; Your word is truth.

18- Just as You sent Me into the world, I also sent them into the world.

19- And I sanctify Myself for them, so that they may also truly be made holy.

20- I do not ask concerning them alone, but also concerning those who will believe in Me through their word.

21- So that all may be one, just as You are in Me, Father, and I am in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You have sent Me.

22- And I have given them the glory that You have given Me, so that they may be one, just as We are one.

23- I in them, and You in Me, so that they may be perfect in one, so that the world may know that You have sent Me, and loved them, just as You have loved Me.

24- Father, I desire that those who You have given Me, that where I am, that they may also be with Me, that they may look on the glory that You gave Me, because You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

25- Righteous Father, indeed the world does not know You, but I know You, and these know that You have sent Me.

26- And I have made Your name known to them, and I will continue to make it known, that the love with which You loved me may be in them, and I am in them.”

Chapter 18

1- Jesus said these things, and He went out with His disciples across the brook Kidron, to where there was a garden, into which He and His disciples entered.

2- And Judas, who betrayed Him, also knew the place, because Jesus often resorted there with His disciples.

3- So Judas, receiving a cohort and police from the chief priests and from the Pharisees, came there with lamps and torches and weapons.

4- Then Jesus, knowing all things which were coming upon Him, came out and said to them, “Whom do you seek?”

5- They answered Him, “Jesus the Nazarene.” He said to them, “I am He”. And Judas, who handed him over, also stood there with them.

6- Then as He said, “I am,” they stepped back and fell to the ground.

7- Then again He inquired of them, “Whom do you seek?” And they said, “Jesus the Nazarene.”

8- Jesus answered, “I told you that I am. If then you seek Me, let these go.”

9- That the word may be fulfilled which was spoken, "Of those whom You gave Me I have lost not one of them."

10- Then Simon Peter, who had a dagger, pulled it out and struck the servant of the High Priest, and cut off his right ear, and the name of the servant was Malchus.

11- Then Jesus said to Peter, "Put back your dagger into the sheath. The cup which the Father has given Me, should I not drink it?"

12- Then the cohort and the commander and the soldiers of the Jews took Jesus and bound Him.

13- And they led Him away first to Annas, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was the High Priest that year.

14- Now it was Caiaphas that advised the Jews that it was profitable for one man to die for the sake of the people.

15- Now Simon Peter followed Jesus, and another disciple, and that disciple was known to the High Priest and entered together with Jesus into the court of the High Priest.

16- Now Peter stood at the door outside. Then the other disciple that was known to the High Priest went out and spoke to the doorkeeper and brought in Peter.

17- Then the young girl, who was the doorkeeper, said to Peter, "Are you not also of the disciples of this Man?" He said, "I am not."

18- And a servant and an officer stood and warmed themselves by a fire, because it was cold. And Peter also stood with them and warmed himself.

19- Then the High Priest questioned Jesus about His disciples and about His teaching.

20- Jesus answered him, "I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in the synagogue and in the temple precincts, where the Jews always come together, and I spoke nothing in secret.

21- Why do you question Me? Question those who heard what was spoken. Behold, these know what I said."

22- Now having said this, one of the officers standing by gave Jesus a blow with the palm of his hand, saying, "Is that how you answer the High Priest?"

23- Jesus answered him, "If I have said anything wrong, then produce some evidence of the evil, but if well, why do you hit me?"

24- Then Annas sent Him away bound to Caiaphas the High Priest.

25- And Simon Peter was standing and warming himself, then they said to him, "Are you not also one of His disciples?" He denied it and said, "I am not!"

26- The servant of the High Priest, who was a relative of the one whose ear Peter had cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with Him?"

27- Then Peter denied it again, and immediately a rooster crowed.

28- Then they led Jesus from Caiaphas to the Praetorium. Now it was early and they did not enter into the Praetorium, so that they would not be defiled, that they may eat the Passover.

29- Then Pilate came outside and declared to them, "What accusation do you bring against this Man?"

30- They answered and said to him, "If this fellow was not an evildoer, then we would not have handed Him over to you."

31- Then Pilate said to them, "You take Him and judge Him according to your law." The Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death,"

32- that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled which He said, signifying what death He would die.

33- Then Pilate entered again into the Praetorium, and called Jesus and said to Him, "Are You the King of the Jews?"

34- Jesus answered, "Do you ask this on your own, or did others tell you about Me?"

35- Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Your nation and the High Priest handed You over to me. What did You do?"

36- Jesus answered, "My Kingdom is not of this world. If My Kingdom were from this world, My servants would fight, so that I would not be handed over to the Jews. But now My Kingdom is not from here."

37- Then Pilate said to Him, "So then You are a King?" Jesus answered, "You say that I am a King. For this I was born, and for this I came into the world, that I may bear witness of the truth. All those of the truth hear My voice."

38- Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?" And saying this, he went out again to the Jews and said to them, "I have not found any fault in Him.

39- Now it is a custom for you that one be released at the Passover. You decide then, should I release the King of Jews to you?"

40- Then they all cried out again, saying, "Not this one, but Barabbas!" Now Barabbas was a bandit.

Chapter 19

- 1- At that time then Pilate took Jesus and scourged Him.
- 2- And the soldiers braided thorns into a crown and put it on His head, and threw a robe of purple around Him.
- 3- Now they came to Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and they gave Him blows with the palms of their hands.
- 4- And Pilate came outside again and said to them, "Behold, I bring Him out to you, that you may know that I do not find any fault in Him."
- 5- Then Jesus came out wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe, and he said, "Behold the Man."
- 6- Therefore, when the chief priests and the temple police saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify Him! Crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "You take Him and crucify Him. Indeed, I find no fault in Him."
- 7- The Jews answered and said, "We have our Law, and according to the Law He must die, because He made Himself the Son of God."
- 8- Then when Pilate heard this word, he became more afraid.
- 9- And he entered into the Praetorium, and said to Jesus, "Where are You from?" But Jesus did not give him an answer.
- 10- Then Pilate said to Him, "Will You not speak to me? Do You not know that I have authority to set You free, and I have authority to crucify You."
- 11- Jesus answered him, "You would have no authority over Me at all, if it were not given to you from above. Because of this, he who betrayed Me has the greater sin."
- 12- As a result of this Pilate sought to release Him. But the Jews cried out, saying, "If you release this fellow, you are not a friend of Caesar! Anyone who makes himself a king speaks against Caesar!"
- 13- When Pilate heard this word, he brought Him out and caused Him to sit down on the judge's bench in the place called the Stone Pavement, but in Hebrew Gabbatha.
- 14- Now it was the Day of Preparation for the Passover, being the sixth hour, and he said, "Behold your king!"
- 15- Then they cried out, "away, away, crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The Chief Priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar."
- 16- Then, finally he handed Him over to them so that they could crucify Him. Then they led Jesus away.

17- And He went out, carrying His cross. He went out to what was called the place of the skull, called Golgotha in Hebrew.

18- There they crucified Him. And with Him were two others on either side, and Jesus was in the middle.

19- And Pilate also wrote a title and put it on the cross and it was written, "Jesus the Nazarean, The King of the Jews."

20- Therefore many of the Jews read this title, because the city was near to the place where Jesus was crucified, and it was inscribed in Hebrew, Greek and Latin.

21- Then the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'King of the Jews,' but that this man said, 'I am King of the Jews.'"

22- Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

23- When the soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took His clothes and made four parts, a part for each soldier. Also there was a robe. Now the robe did not have a seam, it was woven from the top throughout.

24- Therefore they said to one another, "Let's not divide it, but roll the dice for it to see whose it will be." That the scripture might be fulfilled which said, "They divided My garments among them, and they cast a lot for My clothing." So then the soldiers did these things.

25- Now standing by the cross of Jesus was His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

26- Then Jesus saw His mother, and the disciple that He loved standing by. He said to His mother, "Woman, behold your son."

27- Then He said to the disciple, "Behold your mother," and from that hour, the disciple took her into his care.

28- After these things, Jesus, knowing that everything was finished so that the scriptures might be fulfilled, He said, "I thirst."

29- There was a vessel there full of vinegar and they filled a sponge with vinegar and, putting around it hyssop, they brought it to His mouth.

30- Then when Jesus took the vinegar, He said, "It is finished," and bowing his head He handed over His Spirit.

31- Therefore since it was the Day of Preparation, the Jews did not want the bodies to remain upon the cross during the Sabbath, for that was a High Sabbath day. They asked Pilate that their legs be broken, and they be taken away.

32- Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first and then of the other one who was crucified with Him.

33- But upon coming to Jesus they saw that He was dead, they did not break His legs.

34- But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear. And immediately there came out blood and water.

35- And this testimony was by an eyewitness, and his testimony is true and what he is telling he knows to be true, that you might also believe.

36- For indeed these things happened that the scriptures might be fulfilled, 'Not a bone is to be broken.'

37- And again another scripture said, 'They shall look on Him whom they have pierced.'

38- Now after these things, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus but secretly because of fear of the Jews, asked Pilate if he could take His body. And Pilate gave permission. Then he came and took the body of Jesus.

39- And Nicodemus also came, the one who came to Him first at night, carrying about one hundred pounds of a mixture of myrrh and aloes.

40- Then they took the body of Jesus and bound Him in fine linen with the spices, according to the burial custom of the Jews.

41- Now in the place where He was crucified was a garden, and in the garden a tomb in which no one had ever been laid.

42- So then, because of the Jewish Day of Preparation, they laid Jesus in that tomb, because it was nearby.

Chapter 20

1- And early on the first of the week, it still being dark, Mary Magdalene came to the tomb. And she saw that the stone had been removed from the tomb.

2- Then she ran and came to Simon Peter and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and said to them, "They have taken away the Lord from the tomb, and we do not know where they put Him."

3- Then Peter and the other disciple went out and came into the tomb.

4- And the two of them ran together, and the other disciple ran faster than Peter and came first into the tomb.

5- And, stooping down, he saw the linen lying there, yet he did not enter.

- 6- And then came Simon Peter, following him, and he went into the tomb and saw the linen lying there.
- 7- And the cloth which was on His head, was not lying with the linen, but wrapped up separately in its own place.
- 8- Then the other disciple came in also, who had come first into the tomb, and saw and believed.
- 9- For they did not yet know the Scripture, that it was necessary for Him to rise from the dead.
- 10- Then the disciples returned again to their own.
- 11- Now Mary stood outside by the tomb weeping. Then, as she wept, she stooped down into the tomb.
- 12- And she saw two angels in white, one sitting at the head and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.
- 13- And they said to her, "Woman, why do you weep?" She said to them, "Because they took away my Lord, and I do not know where they put Him."
- 14- And, saying these things, she turned around and saw Jesus standing, and did not know that it was Jesus.
- 15- Jesus said to her, "Woman, why do you weep? Whom do you seek?" Supposing that One to be the gardener, she said to Him, "Sir, if you carried Him away, tell me where you put Him, and I will take Him away."
- 16- Jesus said to her, "Mary!" She turned to Him saying, "Rabboni!" that is to say, Teacher.
- 17- Jesus said to her, "Do not touch Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father, but go to My brothers and tell them, 'I ascend to My Father and your Father, and My God and your God.'"
- 18- Mary Magdalene came reporting to the disciples that she had seen the Lord and that He told her these things.
- 19- Now it was the evening of the first day of that week, and the door was shut where the disciples were assembled, because of fear of the Jews. Jesus came and stood in their midst, and said to them, "Peace to you."
- 20- And when He said these things, He showed them His hands and His side. Then the disciples rejoiced, having seen the Lord.

21- Then Jesus said to them again, "Peace to you. Just as My Father sent Me, I also send you."

22- And saying these things, He breathed on them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit.

23- Anyone's sins you release, they shall be released; and anyone's you may retain, are retained."

24- Now Thomas, one of the Twelve, who is called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25- Then the other disciples kept telling him, "We have seen the Lord." But he said to them, "Unless I see the mark of the nails in His hands, and put my finger into that mark of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe!"

26- And after eight days His disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. Jesus came, the door having been shut, and stood in their midst and said, "Peace to you."

27- He then told Thomas, "Bring your finger here, and see My hands, and bring your hand here and put it right into My side, and be no longer unbelieving, rather believe."

28- Thomas replied, and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!"

29- Jesus said to him, "Because you have seen Me, Thomas, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen Me, and have believed."

30- Jesus did many other miracles in the presence of His disciples, that are not written in this book.

31- But these things were written so that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing you may have life in His name.

Chapter 21

1- After these things, Jesus showed Himself again to the disciples on the sea of Tiberias and He appeared in this way.

2- Simon Peter, and Thomas, who is called Didymus, and Nathanael from Cana of Galilee, were together with those of Zebedee, and two other of His disciples.

3- Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." The others said, "We are coming with you." They immediately went and entered into the boat, and that night they caught nothing.

- 4- Now it was already early in the morning, and Jesus stood toward the seashore. However, the disciples did not know that it was Jesus.
- 5- Jesus said to them, "Little children, do you have anything to eat?" They answered Him, "No!"
- 6- And He said to them, "Cast the net towards the right side of the boat, and you will find." Then they cast, and they were no longer able to draw it because of the great number of fish.
- 7- Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord." When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded himself with an outer tunic, for he was naked, and he cast himself into the sea.
- 8- But the other disciples came in the boat – for it was not far to the land, but about two hundred cubits – dragging the net of fish.
- 9- Then, as they went up on the land, they saw hot coals and fish laying on it, and bread.
- 10- Jesus said to them, "Bring of the fish now that you have caught."
- 11- Simon Peter went up and dragged the net, full of large fish, to the land. The catch was one-hundred-and-fifty-three, yet the net was not torn, though there were so many.
- 12- Jesus said to them, "Come, have breakfast." None of the disciples dared to question Him, "Who are you?" They recognized that it was the Lord.
- 13- Then Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them, and the fish in like manner.
- 14- This is the third time that Jesus was revealed to His disciples after being raised from the dead.
- 15- Then, when breakfast was ended, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?" He said, "Yes Lord, You know that I care for You." He said to him, "Feed My little lambs."
- 16- He said to him the second time, "Simon, Jonah, do you love Me?" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord, You know that I care for You." He said to him, "Pastor My flock."
- 17- He said to him the third time, "Simon, Jonah, do you care for Me?" Peter was grieved that He said the third time, "Do you care for Me." And he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things. You know that I care for You." Jesus said to him, "Feed My flock."
- 18- "With absolute certainty, I tell you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you desired. But when you are old, you shall extend your hands, and another shall gird and shall carry you where you do not want."

19- But He said these things describing by what death he would glorify God. And having said these things He told him, "Follow Me."

20- And Peter turned and saw the disciple that Jesus loved following, who also leaned upon His chest at supper, and said, "Lord, who is it that will betray You?"

21- Then Peter, seeing him, said to Jesus, "Lord, what about this one?"

22- Jesus said to him, "If I desire him to remain until I come, what is that to you? You follow Me!"

23- Then this word went out from the brethren that this disciple would not die. But Jesus did not say that he would not die, but, "If I desire him to remain until I come, what is that to you?"

24- This is the disciple who bore witness concerning these things, wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25- And there are also many things which Jesus did that, if they were written down, I suppose that the world itself could not contain the books which should be written.
Amen.

The Acts of the Apostles

Chapter 1

1- O Theophilus, it was I who made the first report concerning all the things which Jesus began both to do and to teach,

2- until the day He was taken up, having given commandments by the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom He had chosen.

3- To whom He also presented Himself alive by many convincing proofs, after He had suffered, being seen by them for forty days, and speaking concerning the Kingdom of God.

- 4- And, after being assembled with them, He ordered them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, "Which you heard from Me.
- 5- For John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."
- 6- So therefore, having come together, they asked Him, saying, "Lord, will You restore the Kingdom to Israel at this time?"
- 7- But He said to them, "It is not for you to know the times and seasons, which the Father has placed in His own authority;
- 8- but you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes upon you, and you shall be My witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and unto the farthest reaches of the earth."
- 9- And having said these things, as they were looking on Him, He was taken up and a cloud received Him up out of their sight.
- 10- And as they were gazing into Heaven as He went, also behold two men appeared to them in bright clothing.
- 11- And they said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into heaven? This same Jesus, who was taken up from you into Heaven, shall certainly come in the same way as you watched Him go into Heaven."
- 12- Then they returned into Jerusalem from the mount called Olives, which is near Jerusalem, being the distance of a Sabbath's journey.
- 13- And when they had entered, they went up to the upper chamber, where both Peter, James, John, Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, Matthew, James of Alphaeus, Simon the Zealot, and Jude of James were staying.
- 14- All of these were devoted intensely to one purpose in prayer and supplication, with the women and Mary, the mother of Jesus, and with His brethren.
- 15- And in those days Peter, having stood up in the midst of the disciples, said (the number of names together being about 120)
- 16- "Men, brethren, it was necessary that this scriptures be fulfilled, which the Holy Spirit spoke before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who became guide to those who took Jesus.
- 17- For he was numbered with us and obtained the lot in this ministry."
- 18- This one indeed therefore obtained a field out of the wages of unrighteousness and, having fallen headfirst, burst in the midst, and all his inward parts gushed out.

19- And it became known to all those dwelling in Jerusalem, so that the field was called in their own language, "Aceldama;" that is, "a field of blood."

20- For it was written in the book of Psalms, "Let his habitation become desolate, and let no one dwell in it," and "Let another one take his position of oversight."

21- "It is necessary, therefore, that from those men who have accompanied us during all the time that the Lord Jesus came in and went out among us,

22- beginning from the Baptism of John until the day in which He was taken up from us, one of these should become a witness with us of His resurrection."

23- And they set forth two, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24- And, praying, they said, "You, Lord, knower of the hearts of everyone, choose from one of these two

25- to take the place of the ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away to go to his own place."

26- And they gave their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Chapter 2

1- And on the day that Pentecost came, they were all of one purpose in the same place.

2- And suddenly there came, out of Heaven, the sound of a violent rushing wind and filled the whole house where they were seated.

3- And there appeared cloven tongues like fire, and set down upon each one of them.

4- And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit spoke forth from them.

5- Now there was sojourning in Jerusalem devout men, Jews, from every nation under Heaven.

6- And it came to pass that, at this noise, the multitude came together and were confounded, because each one heard them speaking in his own dialect.

7- But they stood and wondered, saying, "Are not all of these speaking Galileans?"

8- How then do each of us hear in our own dialect in which we were born?

- 9- Parthians, Medes, Elamites, inhabitants of Mesopotamia, Judea and also Cappadocia, of Pontus and Asia,
- 10- Phrygia, Pamphylia, Egypt and the regions of Libya about Cyrene, and visitors of Rome, both Jews and proselytes,
- 11- Cretans and Arabians, we hear them speak in our own tongues the great things of God.”
- 12- They were all amazed, and perplexed, saying one to another. “What does this mean?”
- 13- But others mocked, saying, “These are all filled with new wine.”
- 14- But Peter, standing with the eleven, lifted up his voice and spoke to them, “Men of Judea, and all you inhabitants of Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give heed unto my words.
- 15- For these are not drunk, as you suppose, for it is the third hour of the day.
- 16- But this is that spoken through the prophet Joel:
- 17- ‘And it shall be, in the last days,’ says God, ‘I will pour out My Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.
- 18- And upon My male and female servants, I will pour out My Spirit in those days, and they shall prophesy.
- 19- And I will give wonders in the heavens above and miracles upon the earth below, blood and fire, and a cloud of smoke.
- 20- The sun shall turn to darkness, and the moon to blood, before the great and wonderful day of the Lord comes.
- 21- And it shall be that whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.’
- 22- Men of Israel, listen to these words: Jesus the Nazarene, a Man approved by God to you through works of power and wonders and miracles, which God did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves know.
- 23- He who was given over through the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, you having taken by wicked hands did nail Him up and put to death.
- 24- Whom God raised up, loosing the pains of death, because it was not possible for Him to be held by it.
- 25- David also said concerning Him, ‘I always saw the Lord before me, for He is on my right hand, that I should not be shaken:

26- Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue rejoiced greatly; moreover also my flesh shall rest in expectation:

27- Because You will not leave my soul in Hades, neither will you allow your Faithful One to see corruption.

28- You have made known to me the ways of life; You shall make me full of joy with your presence.'

29- Men and brethren, let me speak confidently to you concerning the patriarch David, for also he is dead and is buried, and his sepulcher is with us even until this day.

30- Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath, that from the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne –

31- foreseeing this, he spoke concerning the resurrection of Christ, that His soul was not left in Hades, neither would His flesh see corruption.

32- This Jesus has God raised up, of which we are all witnesses.

33- Therefore God exalted Him to His right hand. And having received from the Father the promise of the Holy Spirit, He has poured out this, which you now see and hear.

34- For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he says himself: 'The Lord said unto my Lord, "Sit on My right hand,

35- until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.'"

36- Therefore, let all the house of Israel know for certain that God has made this same Jesus, whom you have crucified, both Lord and Christ."

37- Now when they heard this, they were pierced to their heart, and said unto Peter and to the other apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?"

38- Then Peter said unto them, "Repent and be baptized, each of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the removal of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

39- For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are far off, as many as the Lord our God shall call."

40- And with many other words he earnestly testified and exhorted, saying, "Save yourselves from this crooked generation."

41- Therefore, those that gladly welcomed his word were baptized, and there were added that day about three thousand souls.

42- And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43- And fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and miracles were done by the apostles.

44- And all that believed were together, and had all things common.

45- And they sold their possessions and goods, and divided them to everyone, according as anyone had need.

46- And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple and breaking bread in their houses, partook of food with gladness and simplicity of heart,

47- praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Chapter 3

1- Peter and John went up together into the temple at the ninth hour of prayer.

2- And a man who was lame from his mother's belly was carried, whom they placed daily at the gate of the temple called Beautiful, to ask alms from those who were going into the temple.

3- Who, seeing Peter and John being about to enter into the temple, asked to receive alms.

4- And Peter, gazing upon him with John, said, "Look on us."

5- And he gave attention to them, expecting to receive something from them.

6- But Peter said, "I do not have silver and gold, but what I have, this I will give to you. In the Name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, rise up and walk."

7- And, taking him by the right hand, he raised him up. And instantly his feet and ankle bones were strengthened.

8- And leaping up, he stood and walked and entered with them into the temple, walking and leaping and praising God.

9- And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10- For they knew him, that it was he who for alms was sitting at the Beautiful gate of the temple, and they were filled with awe and amazement at that which had happened to him.

11- And as the lame man who was healed tightly held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them utterly amazed into the porch called Solomon's.

12- Now Peter, beholding it, responded to the people, “Men! Israelites! Why do you marvel at this? Why do you stare at us as if our own power or piety had made this man walk?”

13- The God of our fathers, Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, has glorified His Servant, Jesus, Him whom you handed over and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he had decided to release Him.

14- But you have denied the Holy and Righteous One and begged that a man, a murderer, be given over to you.

15- And you have killed the Author of Life, whom God raised up from among the dead, of which we are witnesses.

16- And by the faith in His Name this one was made strong, whom you see and know. His Name and the faith which is by Him gave to him this complete wholeness before you all.

17- And now, brethren, I know that you acted in ignorance, as also your rulers.

18- But in this way, what God announced beforehand by the mouth of all His prophets, that Christ should suffer, He has fulfilled.

19- Repent, therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be wiped out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord.

20- And He shall send Jesus Christ, who before was proclaimed to you,

21- whom Heaven must certainly receive until the times of restoration of all things, which God spoke by the mouth of His Holy Prophets since the earliest time.

22- For certainly, Moses said to the fathers, “The Lord God will raise up to you a Prophet like me from among your brethren. You shall hear Him in all things whatsoever he may tell you.

23- And it shall be every soul which shall not listen to that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.’

24- And certainly, all of the prophets, from Samuel and those who came after, as many as spoke, announced these days.

25- You are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant which God appointed to our fathers, saying to Abraham, ‘And in your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.’

26- To you first, God has raised up His Child Jesus. He has sent Him, blessing you by turning each of you away from your wickedness.”

Chapter 4

1- Now, as they were speaking to the people, the priests and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

2- being distressed that they taught the people and proclaimed in Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3- And they laid hands on them and put them in hold until the next day, for it was already evening.

4- But many of those who had heard the word believed, and the number of the men came to about five thousand.

5- And it came to pass, on the next day, the rulers and the elders and the scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem –

6- also Annas, the High Priest, Caiaphas, John and Alexander, and as many as were of a High Priestly family,

7- and, standing them in their midst, inquired, “In what power or in what name did you do this?”

8- Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them, “Rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9- if we are examined this day about a good work, in which a crippled man has been healed,

10- be it known to all of you, and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Jesus Christ the Nazarene, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, by Him this one stands before you whole.

11- This is the stone that has been rejected by you builders, which has become head of the corner.

12- And there is no salvation by any other means, for there is not another name given under heaven unto men by which we must be saved.”

13- But observing the boldness of Peter and John and realizing that they were illiterate and uneducated, they marveled, recognizing that they had been with Jesus.

14- And, beholding the man standing with them who had been healed, they could say nothing against it.

15- And, having commanded them to go outside the Sanhedrin, they conferred with one another,

16- saying, "What shall we do to these men? For it is certain that an obvious miracle has taken place through them, which is evident to all those living in Jerusalem, and we are unable to deny it.

17- So that it spread no further among the people, let us severely threaten them to no longer speak in this name to any man."

18- And, having called them, they charged them not to speak or teach in the name of Jesus.

19- But Peter and John, responding to them, said, "Whether it is right before God to listen to you rather than God, you judge.

20- For we cannot but speak of what we have seen and heard."

21- But they threatened them, letting them go, finding no way as to how they might punish them on account of the people, because all were glorifying God on account of what happened,

22- for the man was more than forty years old on whom this miracle of healing had taken place.

23- And, being released, they came to their own and reported everything to them that the High Priest and the Elders had said.

24- And, hearing this, they lifted up their voices with one accord to God and said, "O Master, You are the God who made heaven and the earth and the sea and all that are in them,

25- who by the mouth of Your servant David said, 'Why did the nations rage, and the people plot folly?

26- The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against His Christ.'

27- Who indeed, were gathered together against Your holy child Jesus whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and people of Israel,

28- to do whatever Your hand and counsel predetermined to happen.

29- And now, Lord, look upon their threats and give to Your servants all boldness to speak Your word,

30- by stretching out Your hand to heal and perform miracles and wonders through the name of Your holy child Jesus."

31- And they having prayed, the place was shaken in which they were assembled, and they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God with boldness.

32- Now the multitude of those that believed were of one heart and soul, and no one said of anything which he possessed that it was his own, but everything they had was communal.

33- And with great power the Apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon all of them.

34- Neither was anyone among them impoverished, for as many as were owners of estates or houses sold them and brought the value of the sale,

35- and laid it at the Apostles feet. And distribution was made to each according as anyone had need.

36- And Joses, who was surnamed Barnabas by the Apostles, which is being interpreted son of consolation, a Levite, a Cypriot by birth,

37- had an available field; having sold it, he brought the money and laid it at the Apostles' feet.

Chapter 5

1- But a man who was named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2- and he kept back some of the price – his wife also being aware of it – and, having brought a portion of it, laid it at the Apostles' feet.

3- But Peter said, “Ananias, why did Satan fill your heart to lie to the Holy Spirit and to keep back from the price of the estate?

4- While it remained with you, did it not remain yours? And having sold it, wasn't it in your own authority? Why did you establish this deed in your heart? You have not lied to man, but to God!”

5- Now Ananias, hearing these words, falling down, died. And great fear came upon all those who heard these things.

6- And the younger ones arose and wrapped him up and, having carried him out, buried him.

7- And it came to pass after about three hours his wife also came in, not knowing what had happened.

8- And Peter responded to her, "Tell me if you sold the estate for so much?" And she said, "Yes, for so much."

9- And Peter said, "Why did you agree together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of those who buried your husband are at the door, and they shall carry you out."

10- And she immediately fell down at his feet and died. And the young men came in and found her dead and carried her out and buried her by her husband.

11- And great fear came upon the whole assembly and upon all who heard these things.

12- And by the hands of the Apostles many miracles and wonders took place among the people. And they were all with one purpose in Solomon's porch.

13- And none of the rest had the courage to join them, but the people magnified them.

14- And more believers were added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women,

15- insomuch that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and cots, that at least at the coming of Peter his shadow might overshadow some of them.

16- And also the multitude came together from the cities around Jerusalem to bring those sick and tormented by unclean spirits, who were all healed.

17- And the High Priest, having raised up, and all those with him, which is the sect of the Sadducees, were filled with anger,

18- and laid their hands on the Apostles and put them in a public jail.

19- But an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the prison during the night and, having brought them out, said,

20- "Go, and stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life."

21- Then, hearing this, they entered into the temple at dawn and were teaching. Now the High Priest having come and those with him, they called together the Sanhedrin and all the council of elders of the sons of Israel and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22- But when the officers came they did not find them in the prison. They returned and reported it,

23- saying, "Indeed we found the prison shut with all security, and the keepers standing outside before the doors. But when we opened it, we found no one inside."

24- And when they heard these words, both the priest, and the captain of the temple, and the High Priest, were at a loss concerning them and what had happened.

25- Then came one who reported to them, saying, "Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple teaching the people."

26- Then the captain, having gone with the officers, brought them, without force, for they feared the people lest they should be stoned.

27- And, having brought them, they set them in the Sanhedrin. And the High Priest asked them,

28- saying, "Did we not severely command you not to teach in this name? And, behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and have purposed to bring this Man's blood upon us."

29- But Peter and the Apostles, answering, said, "It is necessary to obey God rather than man.

30- The God of our Fathers raised up Jesus, whom you killed having hanged on a tree.

31- Him has God exalted by His right hand as a Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

32- And we are His witnesses of these things, and also the Holy Spirit which God gave to those who obey Him."

33- Now, having heard this, they were cut to the heart and took counsel to put them to death.

34- But a certain one of the Sanhedrin having risen up, a Pharisee, Gamaliel by name, a teacher of the Law honored by all of the people, commanded to put the Apostles out for a little while,

35- and said to them, "Men, Israelites, take heed to yourselves concerning what you are about to do to these men.

36- For before these days Theudas rose up, declaring himself to be somebody, to whom were joined a number of men, about four hundred, who were put to death, and all as many as were persuaded by him were dispersed and it came to nothing.

37- After this, Judas the Galilean rose up in the days of the census and led away the people after him. And he was destroyed and those who had confidence in him were scattered.

38- And now I say to you, stay away from these men. Leave them alone. Because if this counsel or work is of man, it will be overthrown.

39- But if it is from God, you cannot overthrow it, without also finding yourselves fighting against God."

40- And they were persuaded by him. And they called the Apostles, and beat them, and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and they were released.

41- Then they departed from the presence of the Sanhedrin, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to be dishonored for the Name.

42- And daily in the temple, and in every house, they did not cease teaching and preaching Jesus Christ.

Chapter 6

1- And in those days, the disciples multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the Hellenists against the Hebrews, because their widows were overlooked in the daily service.

2- And the twelve called the multitude of disciples together, saying, "It is not right that we should leave the Word of God to minister to tables.

3- Now brethren, search out from among yourselves seven men of good report full of the Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we shall appoint over this need.

4- And we will give ourselves continually to prayer and the ministry of the Word."

5- And the word was pleasing in the sight of all the multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch,

6- who stood before the apostles. And they laid their hands on them, and prayed.

7- And the Word of God grew, and the number of the disciples in Jerusalem increased greatly. A great number of the Priests obeyed the faith.

8- And Stephen, full of faith and power, did wonders and great miracles among the people.

9- But some of those from the synagogue called Freedmen rose up, disputing with Stephen, also Cyrenians and Alexandrians and those from Cilicia and Asia,

10- and they had no ability to oppose the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke.

11- Then they instigated men to say, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God."

12- They stirred up the people and the Elders and the Scribes, and they came upon him, seized him, and led him to the Sanhedrin.

13- And false witnesses stood up, saying. "This man has not ceased to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law.

14- For we have heard him say that Jesus the Nazarene will destroy this place, and change the customs Moses delivered to us.”

15- And all those who sat in the Sanhedrin, staring at him, saw his face as if it were the face of an angel.

Chapter 7

1- And the High Priest asked, “Are these things so?”

2- And he said, “Men, brothers and fathers, listen! The God of Glory was seen by our father Abraham, being in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran.

3- And said to him, ‘Come out from your country and from your relatives, and come here into the country that I will show you.’

4- Then he came out from the country of the Chaldeans and settled in Haran. And after that his father died, he was made to move into this country where you now dwell.

5- But He did not give him his inheritance, not even a foot of ground, but He promised to give it to him to possess and to his seed after him, for he himself had no child.

6- And God said this, ‘That his seed was to dwell in land belonging to another, and they would be slaves and ill-treated for four hundred years.’

7- And God said, ‘Then I will judge the nation to which you will be a slave, and after this they will come out to serve Me in this place.’

8- And He gave him a covenant of circumcision. And so he begat Isaac and circumcised him the eighth day. And Isaac, Jacob. And Jacob, the twelve patriarchs.

9- And the patriarchs, being jealous, gave Joseph over to Egypt; but God was with him.

10- And He delivered him from all his tribulation, and gave him grace and wisdom before Pharaoh, the king of Egypt, and appointed him leader over Egypt and his whole household.

11- But a famine came upon the whole of Egypt and Canaan, and great tribulation. And our fathers could not find food.

12- But Jacob, hearing that bread was in Egypt, sent forth our fathers first.

13- And at the second time, Joseph was made known to his brothers, and Joseph's race became known to Pharaoh.

- 14- Then Joseph, sending, called for Jacob, his father and the relatives, seventy-five souls in all.
- 15- And Jacob went down into Egypt and died, he and our fathers.
- 16- And they were carried to Shechem and were placed in the tomb, which Abraham bought for a price of silver from the sons of Emmor of Sychem.
- 17- And as the time of the promise drew near, which God swore to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt,
- 18- until another king rose up who did not know Joseph.
- 19- He took advantage of our race, ill-treating our fathers, and made them abandon their babies, so they would not live.
- 20- In that time Moses was born, and was well pleasing to God, who was nursed three months in his father's house.
- 21- And he was set forth, and the daughter of Pharaoh took him up and nursed him for her own son.
- 22- And Moses was trained in all of the wisdom of Egypt and was powerful in his words and deeds.
- 23- And when a period of forty years was fulfilled, it came into his heart to look on his brothers, the sons of Israel.
- 24- And seeing one being wronged, he retaliated and took vengeance for the oppressed, striking down the Egyptian.
- 25- And he presumed that his brothers understood that God would grant them deliverance by his hand, but they did not understand.
- 26- And on the following day he saw them fighting and he tried to reconcile them peacefully, saying, 'Men you are brothers. Why do you wrong each other?'
- 27- But the one wronging his neighbor thrust him away, saying, 'Who appointed you ruler and judge over us?'
- 28- Do you wish to do away with me just as you did away with the Egyptian yesterday?'
- 29- And Moses fled at these words. And he dwelt in the land of Median, and fathered two sons.
- 30- And forty years being completed, he saw, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, the Angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire in a bush.
- 31- And seeing this sight, Moses marveled. And as he came near to look, there was the Lord's voice.

32- 'I am the God of your father, the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.' And Moses became terrified and dared not look.

33- And the Lord said to him, 'Loose the sandal from your feet, for the place on which you stand is holy ground.'

34- I have surely seen the affliction of my people in Egypt and I have heard their groans, and I have come down to deliver them. And now, come here, I will send you into Egypt.'

35- This Moses, whom they denied, saying, 'Who appointed you ruler and judge?' God sent as a ruler and deliverer by the hand of the Angel that appeared to him in the bush.

36- This one led them out doing wonders and signs in the land of Egypt and in the Red Sea, and forty years in the wilderness.

37- This is the Moses that said to the sons of Israel, 'The Lord your God shall raise up a prophet from your brothers just like me, you shall hear Him.'

38- This is He who was in the church in the wilderness with the Angel that spoke to him in Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, who received the living oracles to give to us,

39- to whom our fathers did not wish to obey, but thrust away and turned their hearts back to Egypt,

40- saying to Aaron, 'Make gods for us to go before us. For this Moses, which led us from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has happened to him.'

41- And they made a calf on that day, and offered up a sacrifice to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their hands.

42- But God turned and handed them over to serve the armies of heaven, just as it is written in the book of the prophets, "O House of Israel, did you offer to Me slain animals and sacrifices for forty years in the wilderness?"

43- 'And you raised up the tent of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, the images which you made to worship them. And I will remove you beyond Babylon.'

44- And the Tabernacle of Witness was with our fathers in the wilderness, just as He who talked with Moses commanded, to make it according to the pattern which he had seen.

45- And our fathers, having received it, brought it in with Joshua in taking possession of the nations, whom God drove out from before our fathers until the days of David,

46- who found grace before God and asked to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47- But Solomon built Him a house.

48- But the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says,

49- “The Heaven is My throne, and the Earth is a footstool for my feet. What kind of house will you build Me,” says the Lord, “Or what place for My rest?

50- Did not My hands make all these things?”

51- You stiffnecked and uncircumcised of heart and ears! You unceasingly oppose the Holy Spirit, as your fathers also did.

52- Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, who now you have betrayed and murdered.

53- Who received the Law by the direction of angels, and did not keep it.”

54- And hearing these things, they were cut to their heart, and they gnashed their teeth at him.

55- But being full of the Holy Spirit, he gazed into heaven. He saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right of God,

56- and said, “Look, I see the heavens open and the Son of Man standing at the right of God.”

57- And screaming with a loud voice, they held their ears, and with one purpose rushed upon him.

58- And, driving him out of the city, they stoned him. And the witnesses took off their garments and laid them at the feet of a young man called Saul.

59- And they stoned Steven, as he was calling out and saying, “Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.”

60- And, kneeling down, he cried out with a loud voice, “Lord, do not hold them accountable for this sin!” And, saying that, he fell asleep.

Chapter 8

1-And Saul was there approving of his execution. And on that day a great persecution came upon the church in Jerusalem. And everyone, except the Apostles, were scattered throughout the areas of Judea and Samaria.

2- And devout men buried Steven and made a great expression of sorrow over him.

3- And Saul was raging against the church, entering house by house and dragging out men and women, handing them over to imprisonment.

- 4- Then those who were scattered went about preaching the word.
- 5- And Philip went down into a city of Samaria, proclaiming Christ to them.
- 6- And the multitudes, with one mind, paid attention to what Philip said, hearing and beholding the miracles which he did.
- 7- For indeed unclean spirits, crying out with a loud voice, came out of many. And many paralyzed and lame were healed.
- 8- And there was great joy in that city.
- 9- And a man named Simon, had been in the city before, practicing magic, astonishing the people of Samaria, saying he was someone great,
- 10- who everyone paid attention to from the least to the greatest, saying, "This is the great power of God."
- 11- And they paid attention to him, because he astounded them for a considerable time with his magic arts.
- 12- But when Philip preached about the Kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they believed and were baptized, both men and women.
- 13- And Simon also himself believed and was baptized, and attended constantly to Philip, being astonished beholding the miracles and great power.
- 14- When the Apostles heard in Jerusalem that the Samaritans had received the word of God, they sent Peter and John,
- 15- who went down to pray that they might receive the Holy Spirit,
- 16- for He was not yet fallen on any of them, but they had only been baptized into the Name of the Lord Jesus.
- 17- At that time they laid their hands upon them, and they received the Holy Spirit.
- 18- When Simon saw that through the laying on of hands of the Apostles the Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money,
- 19- saying, "Give me also this authority, so that anyone whom I lay hands on shall receive the Holy Spirit."
- 20- But Peter said to him, "May your silver perish with you, because you considered that money could acquire the gift of God.
- 21- You have neither a part nor a share in this thing, for indeed your heart is not right before God.
- 22- Repent then from this wickedness of yours, and beg the Lord, perhaps He will pardon the thought of your heart.

23- For indeed I perceive you are in the gall of bitterness and shackles of iniquity.”

24- And Simon replied, saying, “Pray on my behalf to the Lord that these things that you have said do not come upon me.”

25- Then when they had borne witness and spoke the Word of the Lord, they returned to Jerusalem preaching the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26- And an angel of the Lord spoke unto Philip, saying, “Arise and go down to the south on the road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza,” which is desert.

27- And he got up and went. And behold, a man, an Ethiopian eunuch, a ruler of Candace, queen of Ethiopia, who was over all of her treasure, who had come to worship in Jerusalem,

28- who was returning, seated on his chariot. And he was reading the prophet Isaiah.

29- And the Spirit said to Philip, “Go near and join that chariot.”

30- And Philip, running over, heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, “Do you understand what you are reading?”

31- And he said, “How shall I be able to unless someone guides me?” And he called Philip to come up and sit with him.

32- And the portion of scripture which he read was, “He was led like a sheep to the slaughter, and as a lamb before his shearer is silent, so he opened not His mouth.

33- In His humiliation His judgment was taken away; who shall make known His generation? For His life is taken away from the earth.”

34- And the eunuch, answering Philip, said, “I ask you, who is the prophet speaking about? Himself, or someone else?”

35- And Philip opened his mouth and began from this scripture, preaching Jesus to Him.

36- And as they traveled down the road, they came upon some water. And the Eunuch said, “Look, water. What hinders me from being baptized?”

37- And Philip said, “If you believe with all your heart, you may.” And he answered and said, “I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.”

38- And he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both of them went down into the water, Philip and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39- And when they came up from the water, the Spirit of the Lord snatched Philip away. And the Eunuch saw him no more, so he went on his way rejoicing.

40- However, Philip found himself at Azotus. And he went about preaching to all the cities until he reached Caesarea.

Chapter 9

1- But Saul, still breathing out threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, approached the High Priest,

2- desiring from him letters to the synagogues in Damascus, that if he found any man or woman belonging to the Way he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.

3- But as he was traveling, it happened as he drew near to Damascus, suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him.

4- And, falling upon the ground, he heard a voice saying unto him, "Dear Saul, why do you persecute Me?"

5- And he said, "Who are You, Lord?" And the Lord said, "I am Jesus, whom you persecute. It's hard for you to kick against the spurs."

6- Trembling and astonished he said, "Lord, what would You have me do?" And the Lord said, "Arise and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do."

7- And the men who were traveling with him stood speechless, hearing the voice, but seeing nothing.

8- And Saul got up from the ground. But when he opened his eyes, he could not see. And they led him by the hand to bring him to Damascus.

9- And he was three days without sight, and he neither ate nor drank.

10- And there was a disciple in Damascus named Ananias. And the Lord said to him in a vision, "Ananias." And he said, "Here am I, Lord."

11- And the Lord continued, "Arise, and go to the street called Straight, and seek Saul of Tarsus, in the house of Judas. He is there praying,

12- and he has seen, in a vision, a man named Ananias coming and laying his hand on him, that he may see."

13- But Ananias replied, "Lord, I have heard from many concerning this man, how he has done much evil to your saints in Jerusalem.

14- And he is here with authority from the High Priest to arrest all that call upon your name."

15- But the Lord said to him, "Go, for this is My chosen vessel, to carry My name before nations and kings, and the sons of Israel.

16- I Myself will show him how much he will have to suffer for My name."

17- And Ananias went and entered into the house and laid his hands upon him, saying, "Brother Saul, the Lord sent me, Jesus, whom you saw on the road as you were coming, so that you may recover your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit."

18- And immediately, recovering his sight, there fell from his eyes something like scales. And he arose and was baptized.

19- And when he had taken some food, he was strengthened. And Saul stayed with the disciples which were in Damascus.

20- And right away he preached Christ in the synagogues, that this is the Son of God.

21- But everyone that heard him was confused and said, "Is not this the one who destroyed those who called upon this name in Jerusalem, and came here, to bind them, to bring them to the High Priests?"

22- But Saul greatly increased in power and confounded those Jews who lived in Damascus, proving that this is the Christ.

23- But when many days were fulfilled, the Jews conspired to do away with him.

24- But the plan against him became known to Saul, and also that they closely watched the gate day and night so that they might destroy him.

25- And the disciples took him at night, lowering him down the wall in a basket.

26- And Saul arrived in Jerusalem, attempting to join the disciples, and they were all afraid, not believing that he was a disciple.

27- But Barnabas, taking charge, brought him to the Apostles, and explained to them how that in the way he encountered the Lord, and that He spoke to him, and how in Damascus he spoke fearlessly in the name of Jesus.

28- And he was with them coming in and going out in Jerusalem.

29- And he spoke fearlessly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and he talked and also debated with the Hellenists. And they endeavored to kill him.

30- When the brothers learned of this, they brought him to Caesarea, and sent him away to Tarsus.

31- Then all of the churches had peace throughout Judea, Galilee and Samaria, being built up and moving in the fear of the Lord and in the encouragement of the Holy Spirit, multiplied.

32- And it happened that Peter, passing throughout the area, went down also to the saints dwelling at Lydda.

33- And he found there a man whose name was Aeneas, who for eight years lay upon a bed with paralysis.

34- And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Jesus the Christ heals you. Arise and make your bed." And he rose up immediately.

35- And all the inhabitants of Lydda and Sharon who saw him turned to the Lord.

36- And in Joppa there was a disciple named Tabitha, which translated means Dorcas. She was full of good works and almsgiving.

37- And it came to pass in those days that she, becoming sick, died. And they washed her, and laid her in an upper room.

38- And Joppa was near to Lydda. The disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men to call him, to come without delay unto them.

39- And Peter rose up and accompanied them. When he had arrived, they brought him into the upper room and all of the widows stood by him weeping, and showing the coats and garments that Dorcas made while she was with them.

40- And Peter sent all of them outside and he knelt down and prayed. And, turning to the body, he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes and saw Peter and sat up.

41- And giving her his hand, he lifted her up and called the saints and the widows, and presented her alive.

42- And it was known throughout all Joppa, and many believed upon the Lord.

43- And Peter happened to remain many days in Joppa with one Simon, a tanner.

Chapter 10

1- There was a man in Caesarea named Cornelius, a centurion of the band called Italic, 2- devout and God-fearing with his whole household, who gave much alms to the people and prayed always to God.

3- He saw in an open vision, around the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming to him, and he said, "Cornelius."

4- But he stared at him in fear and said, "What is it, Lord?" And he said, "Your prayer and your alms have ascended as a memorial before God."

- 5- And now send some men to Joppa, and summon Simon, who is called Peter.
- 6- He is staying with Simon the Tanner, whose house is by the sea. He will tell you what you should do.”
- 7- And when the angel that spoke to Cornelius had departed, he called two of his household servants and a devout servant who attended constantly to him
- 8- and, recounting everything to them, sent them to Joppa.
- 9- And the next day, as they traveled and came near the city, at about the sixth hour, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray.
- 10- And he became hungry and wanted to eat. And while they made ready, ecstasy came upon him.
- 11- And he saw the heavens open and a vessel which was like a great sheet, coming down, being lowered to the earth by its four corners.
- 12- On it were all of the four footed creatures of the earth and wild beast and creeping things and birds of the heavens.
- 13- And a voice said to him, “Peter, arise, kill and eat.”
- 14- But Peter said, “This can’t be Lord, for I have not eaten anything common and unclean.”
- 15- And the voice came again to him a second time, “What God has cleansed, you shall not call common.”
- 16- And this happened three times and suddenly the vessel was snatched up into heaven.
- 17- Now as Peter was thinking through what he had seen in the vision, the men who were sent by Cornelius to find the house of Simon stood at the porch.
- 18- And they called out asking if Simon, called Peter, was staying there.
- 19- As Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, “Behold three men are looking for you.
- 20- Get up now, go down and travel with them. Do not hesitate, because I have sent them.”
- 21- And Peter going down to the men said, “Behold, I am the one you are looking for. What is the reason you have come?”
- 22- And they answered, “The centurion Cornelius, a righteous and God-fearing man to which all the Jewish nation will bear witness, was instructed by a holy angel to summon you to his house and to listen to your words.”

23- Then he invited them in as guests. And the next day he rose up and went with them, and also the brethren which were from Joppa accompanied him.

24- And the next day he entered Caesarea, and Cornelius, who was waiting for them, called together his family and close friends.

25- And as Peter came in, Cornelius went to meet him, falling down at his feet to worship.

26- But Peter pulled him up, saying, "Arise! I also am a man."

27- And talking with him, he went in and found many gathered together.

28- He said to them, "You know how it is unlawful for a Jewish man to join or come unto another race. However, God has shown me not to call a man common or unclean.

29- And for this reason I have come at your request without objection. Let me ask, then, for what purpose have you sent for me?"

30- And Cornelius proclaimed, "Four days ago, at this very hour, I was fasting and praying at the ninth hour in my house, and behold a man stood before me in bright clothing

31- and said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your alms were remembered before God.

32- Therefore, send to Joppa and call for Simon, who is called Peter. He is a guest in Simon, a tanner's, seaside house.'

33- Then I immediately sent for you, and you have done well by coming. Now therefore we are all gathered, before God, having come to hear all that God has commanded you."

34- And Peter opened his mouth, and said, "Of a truth, I realize that God is no respecter of persons.

35- But in every nation he who fears Him and practices righteousness is acceptable.

36- The word which He sent to the sons of Israel, announcing the gospel of peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all,

37- you know the word that came throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee after the baptism that John preached,

38- how that God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, because God was with Him.

39- And we are witnesses of all that He did in the country of Judea and Jerusalem. And, hanging Him upon a tree, they put Him to death.

- 40- This One, God raised up on the third day and caused Him to be seen;
- 41- not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen by God beforehand, who ate and drank with Him after He arose from the dead.
- 42- And He commanded us to preach to the people and to bear witness that this is the One appointed by God to judge the living and the dead.
- 43- To Him all the prophets bear witness that all who believe in Him receive forgiveness of sins through His name.”
- 44- While Peter was speaking these words, the Holy Spirit fell upon all of them who heard the word.
- 45- And those from the circumcised believers who accompanied Peter were amazed that the gift of the Holy Spirit was also poured out upon the Gentiles.
- 46- For they heard them speaking with tongues and magnifying God. Then Peter replied,
- 47- “Can anyone refuse them water? Should not these be baptized, who have also received the Holy Spirit just like us?”
- 48- And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they asked him to remain some days.

Chapter 11

- 1- Now the apostles and the brethren which were in Jerusalem heard that the Gentiles had also received the Word of God.
- 2- And when Peter went up to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision disputed with him,
- 3- saying, “You went in to uncircumcised men and ate with them.”
- 4- But Peter began to explain to them the sequence of events, saying,
- 5- “I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in ecstasy I had a vision. A vessel came down from heaven, which was a large sheet let down by four corners, and it came to me.
- 6- I looked into it closely and I saw four-footed creatures of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and birds of the heaven.
- 7- And I heard a voice saying to me ‘Arise, Peter, kill and eat.’
- 8- But I said, ‘By no means, Lord, because nothing common or unclean has ever entered into my mouth.’

- 9- And the voice replied a second time from heaven, 'What God has cleansed, you shall not make common.'
- 10- And this happened three times, and was drawn back again into heaven.
- 11- And behold immediately three men stood at the house where I was, which were sent from Caesarea to me.
- 12- And the Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing. And also with me were these six brethren, and we entered into this man's house.
- 13- And he explained to us how he had seen an angel in his house, who stood and said, 'Send men to Joppa and find Simon, who is called Peter,
- 14- who shall speak to you words by which you and all your house will be saved.'
- 15- And as I began to speak, the Holy Spirit fell on them just as on us at first.
- 16- Then I remembered the words of the Lord when He said, 'John certainly baptized you with water, but you shall be baptized in the Holy Spirit.'
- 17- If God then gave them the same gift even as us, who also believe in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I to be able to hinder God?"
- 18- And when they heard these things, they grew silent, and glorified God, saying, "Also unto the Gentiles God has given repentance unto life."
- 19- Now those who were scattered by the tribulation that took place upon Stephen, spread out as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, speaking the word to none but Jews only.
- 20- But some of them were men from Cyprus and Cyrene, who came to Antioch and spoke to the Greeks, proclaiming to them the Lord Jesus.
- 21- And the hand of the Lord was with them, and many of them believed and turned unto the Lord.
- 22- And the report about them was heard in the ears of the church in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch,
- 23- who arrived and, seeing the grace of God, rejoiced and encouraged them all that with purpose of heart they would cleave to the Lord.
- 24- For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Spirit and faith. And a multitude of people were added unto the Lord.
- 25- Then Barnabas departed to Tarsus to look for Saul.

26- And having found him, he brought him to Antioch. And it happened that they were gathered together a whole year in the church and taught a large crowd. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27- In these days prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch.

28- And there rose up among them one named Agabus, who through the Spirit showed clearly that a great famine was about to come on all the inhabitants, which happened under Claudius.

29- And the disciples determined to send support to the brethren of Judea according as each one had prospered.

30- Which, also they did, sending it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Paul.

Chapter 12

1- And at that time King Herod laid hands on some of the church to harm them.

2- And he put James the brother of John to the sword.

3- And perceiving that it pleased the Jews, he set out to take Peter too. Now this was in the days of Unleavened Bread.

4- And he seized him, putting him into prison, handing him over to four sets of four soldiers to guard him, intending at the Passover to bring him out to the people.

5- Peter was therefore kept in prison. And the church prayed fervently to God for him.

6- And that very night, before Herod was about to bring him forth, Peter fell asleep between two soldiers, bound by two chains. And prison guards stood before the door of the prison.

7- And behold, an angel of the Lord stood by him, and a light shone in the cell. And he tapped Peter's side and woke him, saying, "Rise up, quickly." And the chains fell off of his hands.

8- And the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and bind your sandals." And he did so. And he said, "Put on your mantle and follow me."

9- And he went out, following him, and he was uncertain that it was truly happening, because of the angel, but thought he was seeing a vision.

10- And he went by the first guard and the second, and they came to the iron gate leading into the city, which opened automatically of itself, and moved along through the street. And suddenly the angel departed from him.

11- And Peter came to himself, and said, "Now I know for certain that the Lord sent His angel and delivered me from the hand of Herod and all of the expectation of the Jewish people."

12- And realizing this, he went to the house of Mary, the mother of John, who is called Mark, where a group was gathered together and prayed.

13- And he knocked at the door of the gate, and a young girl named Rhoda came to answer it.

14- And, recognizing the voice of Peter, she did not open the gate, because of her delight, but ran in and reported that Peter stood at the gate.

15- But they said to her, "You are crazy!" But she insisted that it was so. Then they said, "It is his angel."

16- Now Peter continued to knock. Then they opened and, seeing him, were amazed.

17- But he motioned with his hand for them to be quiet. He explained to them how the Lord led him out of the prison. And he said, "Tell this to James and the brethren." And he departed and went off to another place.

18- And when it was day, there was not just a little confusion among the soldiers of what had happened to Peter.

19- When Herod inquired of him and he was not found, he examined the guards and had them led away. And he went down from Judea to Caesarea, to spend some time.

20- Now Herod was furiously angry with Tyre and Sidon. But they came to him with one passion, and having won over Blastus, the king's chamberlain, they begged for peace, because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21- And on an appointed day, Herod, clothed with royal garments, also sitting down upon his throne, gave a public address to them.

22- And the people cried out, "It is god's voice, and not man!"

23- Then the angel of the Lord immediately struck him, because he did not give God the glory. And he died, having been eaten by worms.

24- But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25- Now Paul and Barnabas returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their ministry, bringing with them John, who was called Mark.

Chapter 13

1- Now there were also in the church that was at Antioch some prophets and teachers: Barnabas, and Simon, also called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen who had been raised with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2- And while they performed the service of the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart now Barnabas and Saul unto the work which I have called them."

3- Then, having fasted and prayed, they laid their hands on them, releasing them.

4- They then, having been sent forth by the Holy Spirit, went down to Seleucia and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

5- And arriving in Salamis, they proclaimed the Word of God in the synagogue of the Jews. And they also had John as an assistant.

6- And having gone through the whole island as far as Paphos, they found a man who was a magician, a Jewish false prophet, named BarJesus,

7- who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man, who invited Barnabas and Paul, seeking to hear the Word of God.

8- But Elymas the Magician withstood them, for this is another way to interpret his name, seeking to pervert the proconsul from the faith.

9- But Saul, who is also Paul, full of the Holy Spirit, staring at him,

10- said, "O full of deceit and all villainy, son of the devil, enemy of all righteousness, will you never cease to make crooked the straight ways of the Lord?"

11- And now, behold! The hand of the Lord is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a season." And instantly there fell upon him a mist and a darkness, and he went groping about looking for someone to lead him by the hand.

12- When the proconsul saw what had happened, he believed, being amazed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13- Now Paul and those around him put out to sea from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia. And John departed from them, returning to Jerusalem.

14- And they passed through Perga, arriving in Antioch-Pisidia, and they entered into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down.

15- And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Men, brethren, if you have a word of exhortation for the people, speak."

16- And Paul stood up, and gestured with his hands, saying, "Men, Israelites, and those who fear God, listen.

- 17- The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people in their sojourn in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm he brought them out of it.
- 18- And for a period of forty years he put up with them in the wilderness.
- 19- And he pulled down seven nations in the land of Canaan, and distributed the land by lot to them.
- 20- And after this for about four hundred and fifty years, he gave judges until the time of Samuel the prophet.
- 21- And after this they asked for a king. And God gave them Saul, son of Kish, a man from the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.
- 22- And after removing him, he raised up unto them David as king, and testified, saying, 'I found David of Jesse, a man after my heart, who will do all of My will.'
- 23- From this seed, according to the promise to Israel, God brought forth a Savior, Jesus.
- 24- John, going before his face, preached the baptizing of repentance to all the people of Israel.
- 25- And as John fulfilled his course, he said, 'I am not who you think I am. But, behold, He comes after me, whose sandals I am not worthy to take off his feet.'
- 26- Men, brethren, sons of the race of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you the word of this salvation was sent.
- 27- For indeed those dwelling in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know Him, they, having condemned Him, fulfilled the voice of the prophets, which are read every Sabbath.
- 28- And finding no reason for death, they demanded Pilate to execute Him.
- 29- And when they fulfilled all that had been written about Him, they took Him down from the tree and placed Him in a tomb.
- 30- But God raised Him from the dead,
- 31- who was seen many days by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people.
- 32- And we announce good news to you, the promise made to the fathers,
- 33- God has fulfilled to us their children, raising up Jesus, as also it has been written in the second Psalm, 'You are My Son, today I have begotten You.'
- 34- And that He raised Him from the dead, never again to return to corruption, therefore He has said, 'I will give you the holy things of faithful David.'

35- So He also said in another place, 'You will not give your Holy One to see corruption.'

36- For David, having truly served his own generation through the counsel of God, fell asleep, was laid with his fathers, and saw corruption.

37- But He whom God raised up did not see corruption.

38- Therefore, be it known to you men, brethren, that through this One forgiveness of sins are announced,

39- and from all things which you could not by the law of Moses be justified, in Him everyone who believes is made righteous.

40- Therefore beware, lest what is said by the prophets comes upon you,

41- 'Behold, you scoffers, and wonder and perish, because I work a work in your day, a work that you would not believe, if it were told to you in detail.'

42- But the Jews having gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that these words be spoken to them the next Sabbath.

43- And the synagogue being broken up, many of the Jews and the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44- And the coming Sabbath nearly all of the town came together to hear the word of God.

45- And the Jews, seeing the multitudes, were filled with jealousy, and spoke against the things spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46- But Paul and Barnabas boldly said, "It was necessary to first speak to you the word of God, but since you have rejected it, and have judged yourselves unworthy of eternal life, behold, we turn unto the Gentiles.

47- For so has the Lord commanded us, 'I have set you for a light of the Gentiles, that you should be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.'

48- And the Gentiles, hearing this, rejoiced and glorified the word of the Lord and believed, as many as were appointed unto eternal life.

49- And the word of the Lord was carried through the whole country.

50- But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women and the chief ones of the city, and raised up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their district.

51- But they shaking off the dust of their feet against them went to Iconium.

52- And the disciples were filled with joy and the Holy Spirit.

Chapter 14

1- And in Iconium it came to pass that they went together into the synagogue of the Jews and spoke in such a way that a large number of both Jews and Greeks believed.

2- But the disobedient Jews stirred up and infected the souls of the Gentiles against the brethren.

3- So then they stayed a long time, speaking boldly in the Lord, who bore witness to His Word of Grace, granting miracles and wonders to be done through their hands.

4- But the multitude of the city was divided, and part held with the Jews, and part held with the apostles.

5- And when an assault was made by the Gentiles and also the Jews, together with their rulers, to mistreat and stone them,

6- being aware, they fled to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and those neighboring,
7- and there they preached the gospel.

8- And there sat a man in Lystra, powerless in his feet, lame from his mother's belly, who had never walked.

9- The same heard Paul speak, who, gazing at him and observing that he had faith to be healed,

10- said with a loud voice, "Stand up on your feet." And he leaped up and walked.

11- And the crowds, seeing what Paul had done, lifted up their voices speaking, "Lycaonian, The gods, having become like men, have come down to us."

12- And they called Barnabas, Zeus; and Paul, Hermes, seeing that he was the chief speaker.

13- And the priest of Zeus, who was before the city, brought a bull and wreaths to the gates, for the multitude desired to offer a sacrifice.

14- When the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard it, they tore their garments and rushed into the crowd, shouting

15- and saying, "Men, why do you do this? For we also are men, who have the same kind of feelings as you, preaching this: that you should turn away from such folly unto the Living God, who made heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that are in them,

16- who in past generations allowed all the nations to go in their own ways.

17- And yet He did not leave himself without a witness, doing good, giving you rain from heaven and seasons of fruitfulness, filling your hearts with food and gladness.”

18- And with this statement they barely restrained the crowd from offering a sacrifice to them.

19- And there came Jews from Antioch and Iconium and, persuading the crowd and having stoned Paul, they dragged him from the city, considering him dead.

20- But when his disciples gathered around, he rose up and came into the city and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21- Having preached the gospel to that city and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra and into Iconium and into Antioch.

22- They strengthened the souls of the disciples, encouraging them to abide in the faith, and that through many tribulations, we enter into the Kingdom of God.

23- And when they had appointed elders in every church, they prayed with fasting, setting them before the Lord on whom they had believed.

24- And, passing through Pisidia, they came into Pamphylia.

25- And when they had preached the word in Perga, they came down into Attalia.

26- And from there they sailed to Antioch, from where they had been given over to the Grace of God unto the work which they fulfilled.

27- And when they arrived, they brought the church together. They rehearsed all that God had done with them and how He opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.

28- And they spent a long time there with the disciples.

Chapter 15

1- And there came down from Judea those teaching the brethren, “Unless you are circumcised after the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved.”

2- But this caused dissension and no small controversy with them, and Paul and Barnabas. And it was arranged that Paul and Barnabas, and some of the others from them, should go up to Jerusalem to the Apostles and elders concerning this issue.

3- Therefore those sent forth from the church went through Phoenicia and Samaria, telling in detail the conversion of the nations, and caused great joy for all the brethren.

4- And arriving in Jerusalem, they were received by the church and the Apostles and the elders, and they related how much God had done through them.

5- But some, who had come to believe from the sect of the Pharisees, rose up, saying “it is necessary to circumcise them, and order them to keep the Law of Moses.”

6- Now the Apostles and elders had come together to look into this issue.

7- And after a lot of controversy, Peter stood up, saying to them, “Men, brethren, you know that from the first day God chose among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

8- And God, who knows the hearts, gave them witness, giving them the Holy Spirit just like us,

9- and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by the faith.

10- Now then, why tempt God by putting a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we had strength to bear?

11- For we believe that we are saved through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, in the same manner also.”

12- But the whole crowd kept silent and listened to Barnabas and Paul, who made known how many miracles and wonders God performed among the Gentiles through them.

13- And after they had kept silent, James responded, “Men and brethren, listen to me.

14- Just as Simon had first made known that God visited the Gentiles to take from them a people for His name.

15- Also this harmonizes according to the word the prophets wrote:

16- ‘After this I will return, and rebuild the tent of David, that has fallen, and from its ruins, I will rebuild and set it up again.

17- So that the remnant of men might seek the Lord and upon all of the nations who have called upon my name, says the Lord who does all of this.’

18- Known to God are all of His works from of old.

19- Therefore, I judge that we should not trouble those from the nations who are turning unto God,

20- rather send this message to them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and fornication, and that strangled, and blood.

21- For Moses from ancient generations has had those that preach him, in every city, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath.”

22- Then the opinion of the apostles and the elders, along with the whole church, was to choose men from among them to send to Antioch along with Paul and Barnabas, Judas called Barsabas, and Silas, leading men with the brethren.

23- By their hand they wrote this, "The apostles and the elders and brethren, To those at Antioch and Syria and Cilicia, brethren from out of the nations: Greeting.

24- Since we heard that some coming out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, to whom we gave no commandment saying, "You must be circumcised and keep the Law,"

25- Having come into agreement, our opinion was to send chosen men for your sake, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26- men having given up their souls for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27- Therefore we have sent Judas and Silas, and they shall communicate the same thing by word.

28- The Holy Spirit's opinion, and ours, was not to lay upon you a greater weight except these necessary things.

29- Abstain from sacrifices to idols, and blood, and things strangled, and fornication, from which carefully keeping yourselves, you will do well. Farewell."

30- Therefore, being released, they came to Antioch. And having brought together the multitude, they handed over the Epistle.

31- And having read it, they rejoiced over the consolation.

32- Judas and also Silas, themselves also being prophets, exhorted the brethren through much speaking and strengthened them.

33- And continuing for a time, they were released with peace from the brothers to those who had sent them.

34- But Silas decided to stay.

35- And Paul and Barnabas decided to stay in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, among many others also.

36- And after some days, Paul said to Barnabas, "We should return now to look after those brethren in every city that we have proclaimed the word of the Lord, to see how they are."

37- And Barnabas desired to also take along John, being called Mark.

38- But Paul felt that he would not be worthy to take along for he departed from them from Pamphylia and did not accompany them unto the work.

39- And there became a sharp disagreement, so that they departed from one another.

And Barnabas, taking Mark, sailed away into Cyprus.

40- And Paul, having chosen for himself Silas, went out, being handed over to the grace of God by the brethren.

41- And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Chapter 16

1- And he arrived at Derbe and Lystra and, behold, a disciple was there named Timothy, a son of a believing Jewish woman, but of a Greek father.

2- The brethren in Lystra and Iconium testified in support of him.

3- Paul, desiring to take this one with him, took him and circumcised him because of the Jews who were in those places, for they all knew that his father was a Greek.

4- As they traveled through the cities, they delivered to them the decrees to keep, that had been decided on by the apostles and the elders in Jerusalem.

5- Therefore, the churches were strengthened in the faith, and their number increased day by day.

6- And they went through Phrygia and the country of the Galatians, being forbidden by the Holy Spirit to speak the word in Asia.

7- But having come to Mysia, they attempted to travel through Bithynia, but the Spirit would not allow them.

8- And having passed by Mysia they went down into Troas.

9- And Paul saw, by a vision of the night, a man of Macedonia which was standing and calling him and saying, "Come over into Macedonia and help us."

10- And so then, seeing the vision, we immediately sought to go into Macedonia, concluding that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel to them.

11- Therefore, sailing from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothracia and afterward to Neapolis,

12- and from there into Philippi, which is a colony, the first city of that part of Macedonia. And we spent some days in this city.

13- And on the day of the Sabbath we went outside the city by a river, where it was customary to pray. And having sat down, we talked with the women who came together.

14- And a certain woman named Lydia, a merchant in purple fabrics of a city of Thyatira, a worshipper of God, listened; whose heart the Lord opened up to respond to what was spoken by Paul.

15- And when she was baptized and her house, she made a request, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come stay in my house." And she compelled us.

16- And it happened, as we were going to pray, a certain young girl having a spirit of divination met us, whose prophesying supplied much gain for her masters.

17- She followed after Paul and us and cried out, saying, "These men are the servants of the Most High God, who are proclaiming to us a way of salvation."

18- And this she did for many days. But Paul, being provoked, turned to the spirit and said, "I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her." And it left her that same hour.

19- But her masters, seeing that their expectation of gain was gone, took hold of Paul and Silas and dragged them into the market place before the rulers,

20- and, bringing them to the chief magistrate, said, "These men, being Jews, have stirred up our city,

21- and they proclaim customs which are not lawful for us to receive nor do, being Romans."

22- And the multitude and the chief magistrate rose up together against them, tearing off their garments, commanding them to be beaten with rods.

23- And having laid many stripes on them, they threw them into prison, ordering the jailor to keep them secure,

24- who, having received such an order, threw them into the inner prison and locked their feet into the stocks.

25- Now at about midnight Paul and Silas were praying, singing praise to God, and the prisoners listened to them.

26- And suddenly there was a great earthquake, which shook the foundation of the prison, and instantly all of the doors were open and all the chains were unfastened.

27- And the jailor, being awakened from his sleep and seeing the doors of the prison opened, drew his sword and was about to put himself to death, thinking that the prisoners had escaped.

28- But Paul called out with a loud voice, saying, "Do no harm to yourself, we are all here!"

29- And asking for lights, he rushed in, and fell down before Paul and Silas, trembling.

30- And he led them outside, saying, "What must I do to be saved?"

31- And they said, "Believe upon the Lord Jesus Christ, and you will be saved and your house."

32- And they spoke to him the word of the Lord along with all those in his house.

33- And taking them in that same hour of the night, he washed their stripes, and right after was baptized, he and all of his household.

34- And having brought them into the house, he set a table for them and rejoiced with all his house, having believed in God.

35- And when it was day, the chief magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, "Release those men."

36- And the jailor reported these words to Paul, "The chief magistrate has sent for you to be released, now then go out, leave in peace."

37- But Paul said to them, "They beat us publicly, being uncondemned Roman men, and they threw us into prison. And now do they drive us out secretly? No! But rather let them come themselves and lead us out."

38- And the sergeants reported these words to the chief magistrates, and they were frightened when they heard that they were Romans.

39- And they came and appealed to them and, having brought them out, asked them to go out of the city.

40- And leaving the prison they came to Lydia and having seen the brethren, they comforted them and went away.

Chapter 17

1- And traveling through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews.

2- And according to Paul's custom he went to them, and preached the word to them, for three Sabbaths.

3- And opening up and setting before them the necessity for Christ to have suffered and to have risen from the dead, and saying, "This is the Christ, Jesus, whom I proclaim to you."

4- And some of them were obedient and joined themselves to Paul and Silas, and a great many of the God-fearing Greeks, and some of the principal women, not a few.

5- But the disobedient Jews, becoming jealous, also took in addition some agitators who were wicked men, and gathered a crowd, causing a city uprising, and setting out for the house of Jason, sought to bring them into the mob.

6- But not finding them, they drug Jason and some of the brethren to the ruler of the city, crying out, "Those turning the inhabited world upside down have also come here, 7- whom Jason has received as guests, and these all act contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying there is another King, Jesus."

8- And hearing these things, they stirred up the crowd and the rulers of the city.

9- And taking a bond from Jason and the others, they set them free.

10- But, at night, the brethren quickly sent both Paul and Silas away to Berea, who having arrived, went into the Synagogue of the Jews.

11- And these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, who received the word with all eagerness, daily examining the Scriptures, if these things were so.

12- Then indeed many of them believed, and of the honorable Greek women and men, not a few.

13- But when the Jews from Thessalonica came to know that the word of God was also proclaimed by Paul in Berea, they came there, harassing and stirring up the crowds.

14- And immediately the brethren sent Paul away to go to the sea. And Silas and Timothy remained there.

15- And those accompanying Paul brought him to Athens and, having received orders for Silas and Timothy that they should come quickly to him, they departed.

16- But as Paul was waiting for them in Athens, his spirit was provoked in him, beholding the city which was full of idols.

17- He therefore reasoned with the Jews in the synagogue, and those who were God-fearing, and those being present in the marketplace, every day.

18- And some of the Epicurean and Stoic philosophers met with him. And some said, "What does this chatterer desire to communicate? Now, he seems to be a preacher of good news about a foreign demon, this Jesus, and the resurrection."

19- And they took hold of him, bringing him to the hill of Mars saying, "We desire to know what new teaching this is by which you speak."

20- For you have brought some surprising ideas to our ears, we therefore desire to know what these things mean.”

21- And all the Athenians and the visiting strangers spent their time in nothing other than to tell or hear something new.

22- And Paul, standing in the midst of Mars hill said, “Men, Athenians, I see you all, as very religious.

23- For passing through and looking up at the objects of your worship, I also found an altar, on which was written, ‘To an Unknown God,’ whom then you ignorantly worship, this One I proclaim to you.

24- The God who made the world and everything in it, this One being Lord of heaven and earth, dwells not in temples made by hands,

25- nor served by man's hands, for He has need of nothing. He gave everything life and breath and all things,

26- and He made from one blood every nation of men to dwell upon the face of the whole earth, setting appointed seasons and the boundaries of their dwellings,

27- That they should seek the Lord, perhaps they might feel after and find Him, even though he is not far from each one of us.

28- For in Him we live and move and exist, as also some of the poets among you have said, ‘Indeed, we are His offspring.’

29- Being then offspring of God, we should not consider gold or silver or stone impressions crafted and thought up of men to be the resemblance of the divine.

30- Therefore God, disregarding the time of your ignorance, now commands all men everywhere, to repent!

31- Because He has set a day in which He is going to judge the inhabitants of the earth in righteousness by the Man whom He has appointed, having provided everyone with faith by His resurrection from death.”

32- But when they heard the resurrection of the dead, they mocked and said, “We will hear more later from you about this.”

33- Thus Paul came out from their midst.

34- But some of the men, joining themselves to him, believed, among them were Dionysius, an Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Chapter 18

- 1- After these things, departing from Athens, he came to Corinth.
- 2- And finding a Jew of Pontus, named Aquila, and Priscilla his wife, his family recently coming from Italy because Claudius had arranged that all Jews were to depart from Rome, came to them,
- 3- and because he was of the same trade, he remained with them and worked, for they were tentmakers by trade.
- 4- And he preached in the synagogue on every Sabbath, persuading both Jews and Gentiles.
- 5- But when Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul was pressed by the Spirit to testify of Christ Jesus to those Jews.
- 6- But they set themselves against him and blasphemed. Shaking off his garments he said, "Your blood upon your heads! I am clean. From now on I will go to the Gentiles."
- 7- And departing from there he came to a house of one named Justus, a worshiper of God, whose house was joined to the synagogue.
- 8- And Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed the Lord together with his whole house, and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized.
- 9- And the Lord said in the night through a vision, to Paul, "Fear not but speak and be not silent,
- 10- because I am with you, and no one shall take hold of you to hurt you, because I have many people in this city."
- 11- And he remained a year and six months, teaching them the word of God.
- 12- Now Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, and the Jews with one mind rose up against Paul and led him to the tribunal,
- 13- saying, "This one persuades men to worship God contrary to the Law."
- 14- And Paul being about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Jews, "If indeed then it was some wrong or some bad crime, Oh Jews, according to reason I would listen to you.
- 15- But if it is a question about a word and names and law that concerns you, then you see to it, I will not be a judge of these things."
- 16- And he drove them from the tribunal.
- 17- And all the Greeks took hold of Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue. They beat him before the tribunal. And not one of these things mattered to Gallio.

18- And Paul, having remained for many more days, took leave of the brothers sailing to Syria, also Priscilla and Aquila went along with him, having shaved his head in Cenchrea because he had a vow.

19- And coming down into Ephesus he left them there, while he went into the synagogue to preach to the Jews.

20- And they asked him to stay for a longer time, but he refused.

21- Rather taking leave of them, and saying, "I must by all means keep the feast at Jerusalem. God willing I will return to you." And he sailed from Ephesus.

22- And coming down to Caesarea, having gone up, he greeted the church and went down to Antioch.

23- And spending some time, he successively went out through the land of Galatia and Phrygia confirming all the disciples.

24- And a certain Jew named Apollos, born in Alexandria, an eloquent man, came to Ephesus, being skillful in the scriptures.

25- This one was instructed in the way of the Lord and, being fervent in the spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things concerning Jesus, understanding only the Baptism of John.

26- And this one began to speak boldly in the synagogue. And Priscilla and Aquilla heard him, and took him and explained the way of God more perfectly.

27- And being desirous to depart to Achaia, they wrote the brethren urging the disciples to welcome him, who, having arrived, was of much help to those who believed through grace.

28- For he vigorously proved the Jews wrong publicly, proving through the scriptures Jesus to be the Christ.

Chapter 19

1- Then it came to pass that while Apollos was in Corinth, Paul passing through the upper parts came down into Ephesus and found some disciples,

2- and he said to them, "did you receive the Holy Spirit when you believed?" And they said to him, "We have not so much as heard that there is a Holy Spirit."

3- And he said, "What were you baptized unto then?" And they said, "Unto the Baptism of John."

4- But Paul said, "John baptized with a baptism of repentance, telling the people about the One coming after him, so that they may believe in Him, that is Jesus."

5- And hearing this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6- And Paul laying his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came upon them and they spoke with tongues and prophesied.

7- And there were about twelve men in all.

8- And he went into the synagogue speaking boldly for three months, exhorting and persuading them concerning the kingdom of God.

9- And as some were hardened and disobeyed, speaking evil of the way before the multitudes, he departed from them, setting apart the disciples, and reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus.

10- And this he continued for two years, so that all of the inhabitants of Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks.

11- And God performed extraordinary works of power by the hands of Paul.

12- So that also from his body were brought to the sick, handkerchiefs and aprons and the diseases departed, and the evil spirits went out.

13- And some traveling Jewish exorcists also attempted to name the name of the Lord Jesus over them which had evil spirits, saying, "I charge you by Jesus who Paul preaches."

14- And they were seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish High Priest, that did this.

15- But the evil spirit answered, saying to them, "Jesus I know, and Paul I recognize, but who are you?"

16- And the man in whom the evil spirit was in leaped upon them and both overcame and overpowered them, so that they fled away from that one's house naked and wounded.

17- And this became known to all Jews and also Greeks who inhabited Ephesus, and fear fell upon all of them, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18- And many of those who believed came confessing and disclosing their practices.

19- And a large number of them that practiced curious arts brought together their books to burn before everyone. And an accounting of the value of them was also determined to be 50,000 pieces of silver.

20- So with might the word of the Lord increased and prevailed.

21- And when these things were fulfilled, having passed through Macedonia and Achaia, Paul purposed in the Spirit to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have come there, I must also see Rome."

22- And sending into Macedonia two that ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, he stayed a time in Asia.

23- And about that time there was no small disturbance concerning the way.

24- For a certain silversmith, named Demetrius, was making silver temples for Artemis, providing those craftsmen with no little trade.

25- And gathering the workmen together concerning these things, he said, "Men, you know that from this trade is our wealth.

26- Also we see and hear that not only in Ephesus, but nearly all of Asia, that this Paul has persuasively turned away a great multitude, saying that they are not gods which are made with hands.

27- And not only does this endanger our business to be brought into contempt, but also the temple of the great goddess Artemis to be considered nothing and her magnificence, whom the whole of Asia and its inhabitants worship, is also about to be destroyed."

28- And having heard this, and having become full of anger, they cried out, saying, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!"

29- And the whole city being filled with confusion, they rushed with one mind into the theater, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians traveling with Paul.

30- Though Paul wanted to go in before the people, the disciples would not let him.

31- And some of the Asian officials, who were also His friends, sent to him encouraging him not to venture himself to the theater.

32- Therefore some cried one thing and others another, for the assembly was confused and the multitude did not know why they had come together.

33- But they brought Alexander from the crowd, the Jews pushing him forward. And Alexander, waving his hands, desired to defend himself before the assembly.

34- But knowing that he is a Jew, they became as one voice, everyone crying out over two hours, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians."

35- But the town clerk quieted the multitude down, saying, "Men, Ephesians, for what man is there that does not know the city of Ephesus to be the temple keeper of Artemis and of that image fallen from Zeus?"

36- Therefore, these things being undeniable, you are to calm down and do nothing rash.

37- For you brought these men who are neither temple robbers nor blasphemers of your goddess.

38- If then indeed Demetrius and those craftsmen together with him have a matter against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls, let them accuse one another.

39- And if anything concerning other matters, solve it in a lawful assembly.

40- For we are also in danger of being accused of insurrection concerning this. There being no cause for it, how will we be able to give an account concerning this conspiracy?"

41- And saying these things, he dismissed the assembly.

Chapter 20

1- And after the uproar ceased, Paul sent for the disciples and, having taken leave of them he departed, traveling to Macedonia.

2- And when he had gone over those parts and comforted them with many words, he came into Greece.

3- And having spent three months, it happened that the Jews plotted against him as he was about to sail for Syria, he made the decision to return through Macedonia.

4- And Sopater, a Berean, and Aristarchus and Secundus, Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus, and Tychicus, and Trophimus of Asia, accompanied him to Asia.

5- And these, going ahead, waited for us in Troas.

6- And we sailed away to Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and we came to them in Troas after five days, where we stayed seven days.

7- And on the first of the week, the disciples having come together to break bread, Paul addressed them, being about to depart the next morning, and continued to speak until midnight.

8- And many lamps were in the upper room where they were gathered together.

9- And a young man named Eutychus, sitting down in the window, sinking into a deep sleep, Paul preaching for a long time, fell from the window, falling down from the third floor, and he was taken up dead.

10- And Paul, went down, and embraced him and taking him into his arms said, “Do not be concerned, for his soul is in him.”

11- And going up and breaking bread, and having eaten sufficiently, and conversing until morning, then he departed.

12- And they brought the boy alive and were not a little comforted.

13- But going ahead to the ship, we set sail to Assos, intending to take Paul on there; for so it had been arranged, himself having purposed to go on foot.

14- And when he met us in Assos, we took him in and came into Mitylene.

15- And sailing away from there, afterwards we came near Chios, and the next day we crossed Samos. And remaining by Trogyllium, next we came to Miletus.

16- For Paul decided to sail by Ephesus, so that he might not come to spend time in Asia. For he hurried, if it were possible, for him to be in Jerusalem for the day of Pentecost.

17- And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called for the elders of the church.

18- And when they came to him, he said to them, “You know from the first day when I arrived in Asia, how I was with you all the time,

19- serving the Lord with all humility and tears, and the trials, which came to me by the plots of the Jews.

20- How that I did not draw back from declaring to you anything that was profitable, and taught you publicly and from house to house,

21- testifying to Jews and also to Greeks, repentance to God and faith to our Lord Jesus Christ.

22- And now, behold, being bound in the Spirit, I go to Jerusalem, not knowing what shall happen to me in it,

23- except that the Holy Spirit testifies of me in every city saying that bonds and tribulations await me.

24- But I make no account of myself, nor hold my soul precious, so that I might finish my race with joy, and the ministry, which I received from the Lord Jesus, to testify of the gospel of the grace of God.

25- And now, behold, I know that all of you will see my face no more, among whom I have gone about proclaiming the Kingdom of God.

26- Because of this, I testify on this parting day, that I am pure from the blood of all.

27- For I did not keep back from you any of all the counsel of God.

28- Take heed therefore to yourselves and to all the flock, in which the Holy Spirit has placed you as overseers, to shepherd the church of God which He purchased with His own blood.

29- For I know that after my departure, grievous wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.

30- And from you yourselves shall arise men speaking distorted things, to draw away disciples after themselves.

31- Therefore watch, remembering that for three years I did not cease warning each one of you with tears night and day.

32- And now brethren, I commit you to God and the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and give you an inheritance with all those who have been made holy.

33- I have desired no one's silver, gold or clothing.

34- But you yourselves know that these hands of mine did minister to my needs and those with me.

35- I have shown everyone of you how, laboring, you should give aid to the weak, and remember the words of the Lord Jesus, that He Himself said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

36- And saying these things, he knelt down and prayed for them all.

37- And there was a lot of weeping, and falling upon the neck of Paul they kissed him,

38- sorrowing much over the word which he spoke, that they would see his face no more. And they went with him to the boat.

Chapter 21

1- And it came to pass, departing from them, we set sail with a straight course to come to Cos, and then next to Rhodes, and from there to Patara.

2- Finding a boat crossing over to Phoenicia, we boarded, and sailed.

3- And sighting Cyprus, and leaving it on the left, we sailed to Syria, and we landed in Tyre, as the ship was unloading its cargo there.

- 4- And having found disciples, who told Paul through the Spirit not to go up to Jerusalem, we remained there seven days.
- 5- But when our days there were completed, setting out, we traveled, everyone with their wives, and the children accompanied us until we were outside the city. And kneeling down on the seashore, we prayed.
- 6- We took leave of one another, and went up into the ship, and they returned to their homes.
- 7- And when we had finished our voyage from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and greeted the brethren and stayed with them for one day.
- 8- And the next day we departed with Paul and came to Caesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, being of the seven, staying with him.
- 9- And he had four virgin daughters who prophesied.
- 10- And we remained many days, then a prophet came down from Judea named Agabus.
- 11- And when he came to us, and had taken Paul's belt, he bound his own feet and hands, saying, "This is what the Holy Spirit says, 'The man who owns this belt shall be bound in this way by the Jews in Jerusalem and given over into the hands of Gentiles.'"
- 12- And when we heard this, we, and those that were there urged him not go up to Jerusalem.
- 13- Then Paul replied, "Why are you making me cry and breaking my heart? I am not only ready to be bound, but also to die in Jerusalem, which I do eagerly for the name of the Lord Jesus."
- 14- But not persuading him, we were silent, saying, "The Lord's will be done."
- 15- And after those days we prepared to go up to Jerusalem.
- 16- And disciples from Caesarea went with us, bringing us to Mnason, a Cypriot, an old disciple, with whom we might lodge.
- 17- And when we came to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.
- 18- And afterwards Paul met with James, along with all of the elders.
- 19- And having greeted them, he related one by one what things God had done for the nations through his ministry.
- 20- Which also having heard, they glorified God and said to him, "You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are who have believed, and all are zealous for the Law.

21- And they have learned about you that you teach all of the Jews among the nations to forsake Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children, nor to walk in the customs.

22- What is to be done? A multitude will come together, for they will hear that you have come.

23- Therefore do this that we say to you: We have four men who have a vow on themselves.

24- Take these, be purified along with them, and pay their expenses, that they may shave their heads and everyone will know that all that they have learned of you is nothing, but you yourself walk orderly and keep the Law.

25- And concerning the believing nations, we have written deciding that they keep no such thing, except to keep themselves from both idol sacrifices, and blood, and a thing strangled, and fornication.”

26- Then Paul, taking the men the next day, having been purified with them, entered into the temple, declaring the completion of the days of purification until the offering should be offered for each one of them.

27- Now the seven days were about to be complete, the Jews from Asia, having seen him in the temple, stirred up the multitude, and they grabbed hold of him with their hands,

28- crying out, “Men, Israelites, help! This is the man who is teaching everyone everywhere against the people and the Law and this place, and even more also brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place.”

29- For they had before seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with him, whom they supposed Paul had brought into the temple.

30- And the whole city was moved, and the people came running together and, having laid hold on Paul, drug him outside of the temple, and quickly shut the door.

31- And as they sought to kill him, information came up to the commander of the soldiers that all of Jerusalem was in an uproar,

32- who immediately, taking soldiers and centurions, ran down upon them, and seeing the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.

33- Then the commander, coming near, took, and commanded he be bound with two chains, and inquired who he might be and what he was doing.

34- But in the crowd some cried out one thing, and others something else and being unable to know with certainty because of the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into the fortress.

35- Now when they came to the stairs, the soldiers were carrying him because of the violence of the crowd.

36- For the multitude of the people following, crying out, "Away with Him!"

37- And being about to be brought into the fortress, Paul said to the commander, "Is it permitted for me to say something to you?" And he said, "Do you know Greek?"

38- Are you not that Egyptian, who before these days caused a riot and led out four thousand men of the assassins into the wilderness?"

39- But Paul said, "I am indeed a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no insignificant city. I beg you, permit me to speak to the people."

40- And allowing him, Paul, standing on the stairs, waved his hand to the people and it became very quiet, as he spoke in the Hebrew language, saying,

Chapter 22

1- "Men, brethren and fathers, hear my defense to you now."

2- And having heard that he addressed them in the Hebrew language, they became even more quiet, and he said,

3- "I am indeed a Jewish man, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, having been instructed according to the exactness of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous for God, even as all of you are this day.

4- Who persecuted this way unto death, binding men and women, and delivering them up to prison,

5- as also the high priest can bear witness of me and all of the elders, from whom also having received letters for the brethren, I went to Damascus, to also bring those who were there bound to Jerusalem, so that they might be punished.

6- And while I was on my journey and coming near to Damascus, about noon, suddenly a bright light shone about me from heaven.

7- And I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, 'Dear Saul, why do you persecute me?'

8- And I replied, 'Who are you Lord?' And He said to me, 'Jesus the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.'

9- And those who were with me definitely saw the light and were terrified, but they did not hear His voice speaking to me.

10- And I said, 'What shall I do Lord?' And the Lord said to me, 'Rise up and go to Damascus, and there you shall be told about everything which has been appointed for you to do.'

11- But since I could not see, because of the glory of that light, those who were with me took my hand and led me to Damascus.

12- And one Ananias, a devout man according to the Law, well spoken of by all the Jews living there,

13- came to me, and standing beside me, he said, 'Brother Saul, look up!' In that very hour I looked upon him.

14- Then he said, 'The God of our fathers has appointed you to know His will and to see the Righteous One and hear His voice from His mouth,

15- because you will be His witness to all men of what you have seen and heard.

16- And now, why delay? Rise up, be baptized and wash away your sins calling on the name of the Lord.'

17- And after I returned to Jerusalem and while I was praying in the temple, I came into an ecstasy,

18- and saw Him saying to me, 'Hurry! And get out of Jerusalem quickly, because they will not receive your testimony concerning Me.'

19- And I said, 'Lord, they realize that I imprisoned and beat in the synagogues those who believed in you,

20- and while the blood of your witness Stephen was poured out, I myself was standing by and approving also of his murder, and keeping the coats of those men who killed him.'

21- And He said to me, 'Go, for I will send you unto the nations far away.'

22- Up to this point they listened to his words, but they lifted up their voice saying, "Away from the earth with such a person, it is not right that he should live!"

23- And they were shouting and throwing off their coats and tossing dust into the air.

24- The tribune commanded that he be led to the barracks, saying that he should be examined by flogging, to know the reason for the outcry against him.

25- But when they stretched him out with straps, Paul said to the centurion standing by, "Is it legal for you to whip a man who is a Roman and not condemned?"

26- When the centurion heard this, he went to the tribune, and said, "What are you about to do? For this man is a Roman."

27- And the tribune came, asking him, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" And he said, "Yes."

28- The tribune answered, "With a large sum I got my citizenship." Paul said, "I was born one."

29- Immediately then, those about to examine him drew back from him. And the tribune also was afraid, for he realized that he was a Roman and that he had bound him.

30- Since he wanted to know what he was being accused of by the Jews, the next day he released him and ordered the chief priests and the entire Sanhedrin to meet. He brought Paul down and stood before them.

Chapter 23

1- And Paul, looking intensely at the Sanhedrin said, "Men, brothers, I have lived with all good conscience before God up to this day."

2- Then the High Priest commanded those standing by him to hit him in the mouth.

3- At this Paul said to him, "God will strike you, you whitewashed wall! And are you sitting there judging me according to the Law, and ordering that I should be hit contrary to the Law?"

4- And those standing by said, "You insult the High Priest of God?"

5- And Paul declared, "Brethren, I did not know that he was High Priest, for it is written, 'For you shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people.'"

6- When Paul noticed that part were Sadducees, but the others Pharisees, he called out to the council, "Men, brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee. Concerning the confidence and resurrection of the dead, I am on trial."

7- When he said this, a dissension began with the Pharisees and the Sadducees and the multitude was divided.

8- For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit; but Pharisees agree with all three.

9- But a loud cry arose. And part of the scribes of the Pharisees stood up in protest, saying, "We find nothing evil in this man. But if a spirit has spoken to him, or an angel, let us not fight against God."

10- But when the dissension became so great, the tribune, being concerned lest they tear Paul apart, ordered the soldiers to go down and take him from their midst and bring him to the barracks.

11- And then that night the Lord came near and stood by him, saying, "Be courageous, Paul. For just as you testified concerning Me in Jerusalem, even so you shall also bear witness in Rome."

12- And when it was day, certain of the Jews conspired together, and put themselves under a curse, saying that they would not eat or drink until they had killed Paul.

13- And there were more than forty that made this plot.

14- And they came to the high priest and elders, saying, "We have bound ourselves under a curse of curses. We will eat nothing until we have slain Paul.

15- Now therefore you, with the council, make known to the chief captain that you want him to bring him down tomorrow, as though you had more questions to ask him, and we will be ready to kill him when he comes."

16- When Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle and told Paul.

17- And Paul, having called one of the centurions, said, "Take this young man unto the chief captain, for he has something to report to him."

18- And he took him and said, "Paul the prisoner called me and asked me to bring this young man to you, who has something to tell you."

19- Then the chief captain took him by the hand and went away, and asked him, "What is it which you have to report to me?"

20 And he said, "The Jews agreed to request that you bring Paul to the Sanhedrin tomorrow, as though they would enquire about something more accurately of him.

21- You should not be convinced by them, for more than forty men lie in wait for him, who have put themselves under a curse neither to eat or drink until they put him to death, and now are ready, waiting for a promise from you."

22- Then the chief captain dismissed the young man and charged him, "Tell no one that you made known these things to me."

23- And, having called two of the centurions, he said, "Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen at the third hour of the night."

24- and they provided mounts to set Paul on, to bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25- Having wrote a letter to this effect:

26- "Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, greetings.

27- This man was seized by the Jews and they were about to put him to death. I came up with a troop and rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman.

28- And desiring to know the charge for which they accused him, I brought him down to their Sanhedrin;

29- Whom I found to be accused of questions concerning their Law, but having no accusation worthy of death or of bonds.

30- Then having been informed of a plot about to be carried out by the Jews against this man, I immediately sent him to you, having also charged the accusers to speak what they may against him before you, Farewell."

31- Therefore the soldiers, according to their orders, took Paul by night and brought him to Antipatris.

32- Then the next day they left the horsemen to go with him and returned to the castle.

33- When they came to Cesarea, they delivered the epistle to the governor, and presented Paul before him.

34- When the governor had read it, he asked what province he was from. And understanding that he was from Cilicia,

35- he said, "I will hear you when your accusers have arrived." And he commanded that he should be kept in the praetorium of Herod.

Chapter 24

1- Then after five days Ananias the High Priest came down with the elders and, with an Orator named Tertullus, made a representation to the governor against Paul.

2- When Paul was called, Tertullus began to bring charges, saying, "Through your forethought, great peace is being experienced through you, and many good things are done for this nation,

3- both in every way and everywhere we gladly accept, this with all thankfulness, most excellent Felix.

4- But that I may not be a hindrance any longer, I beseech you to briefly hear us in your clemency.

5- We have found this man a pest, and a mover of insurrection among all the Jews throughout the world, and a leader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6- Who also attempted to profane the temple. Whom also we seized and, according to our Law, desired to judge.

7- But the chief captain, Lysias, came up and, with great force, took him out of our hands,

8- having commanded his accusers to come to you. From whom you may be able yourself to examine concerning all of these things, to know whereof we accuse him.”

9- Then the Jews also agreed, declaring these things to be so.

10- But Paul answered, after the governor motioned to him to speak, “Knowing that you have been the judge of this nation for many years, I more cheerfully make a defense for the things concerning myself.

11- You can verify that there are no more than twelve days since I went up to worship at Jerusalem,

12- and that they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man or gathering a mob, neither in the synagogues nor in the city.

13- Neither can they prove the things that they accuse me of.

14- But this I confess to you, that after the Way, which they call a sect, so I serve the God of my fathers, believing all things which have been written in the Law and the Prophets,

15- and have confidence in God that there is about to be the resurrection of the dead, both of the righteous and the unrighteous, which they themselves also await.

16- Because of this, then, I continually exercise myself to have a blameless conscience before God and man.

17- But after many years, I came and brought alms and offerings to my nation,

18- in which they found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with unquietness, but it was Jews from Asia,

19- who ought to appear here before you and accuse me if they have anything against me.

20- Or these themselves, let them say if they have found any unrighteousness in me when I stood before the Sanhedrin,

21- except for this one voice which I cried standing among them, 'Concerning the resurrection of the dead, I am judged this day by you.'"

22- When Felix heard these things, he deferred them, for he knew the things concerning the way, saying, "When Lysias the chief captain has come, I will examine you as to these things."

23- He ordered the centurion to keep Paul, to let him rest, and not forbid any of his acquaintances to minister or to come to him.

24- And after some days, Felix and his wife Drusilla arrived, who was a Jewess. He sent for Paul and heard him concerning his faith in Christ.

25- And as he discussed righteousness, and dominion over oneself, and the coming judgment, Felix became terrified, saying "Go away until another time, then I will send for you and receive you."

26- He hoped also that money might be given to him by Paul, so that he might release him. For this reason he frequently sent for him to converse with him.

27- But after two years, Festus Porcius became the successor of Felix. And Felix, desiring to acquire favours with the Jews, left Paul bound.

Chapter 25

1- When Festus came into the province, after three days, he went up to Jerusalem from Caesarea.

2- Then the High Priest and the chief of the Jews made a representation against Paul, and appealed to him,

3-asking a favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, forming an ambush to put him to death on the way.

4- Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, for he himself would soon leave.

5- "Therefore he said, "those among you in power let them go down with me, if there is anything in this man, let them accuse him."

6- When he had spent more than ten days among them, he departed unto Cesarea and, the next day, sat down on the judgement seat and commanded Paul to be brought.

7- When he had come, the Jews who had come from Jerusalem came around him and laid many and grievous charges against Paul which they could not prove.

8- He in his defense, “had neither against the Law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar, sinned.”

9- But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul and said, “Will you go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?”

10- Then Paul said, “I stand before the judgment seat of Caesar, where I ought to be judged. To the Jews I have done nothing wrong, as also you know very well.

11- If I have hurt them or committed anything worthy of death, I do not refuse to die. But if there is nothing to these things, whereof they accuse me, no man ought to deliver me to them. I appeal unto Caesar.”

12- Then Festus, having conferred with the council, answered, “You have appealed to Caesar. To Caesar you shall go.”

13- Then after some days had passed, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus.

14- And when they had been there many days, Festus related the things of Paul to the King, saying, “There is a man left in prison by Felix,

15- about whom, when I came to Jerusalem, the high priests and elders of the Jews asked judgment against him.

16- To whom I answered, ‘It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man who is accused before he has the opportunity to face his accusers to offer a defense concerning the accusation.’

17- Therefore they came together here, so without delay, the next day, I sat on the Judgment seat commanding the man to be brought forth,

18- concerning whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no charges of such things as I supposed,

19- but had certain questions against him of their own superstition and of one Jesus, who was dead, who Paul affirmed to be alive.

20- But being perplexed concerning this inquiry, I asked him whether he would be willing to go to Jerusalem and there be judged concerning these things.

21- But Paul himself having appealed to be kept for the decision of Caesar, I commanded him to be kept until I might send him to Caesar.”

22- Agrippa said unto Festus, “I would also like to hear the man myself.” Then he said, “Tomorrow you shall hear him.”

23- Therefore on the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice came with great pomp and were entered into the hall with the captains and chief men of the city at Festus’ command, Paul was brought forth.

24- And Festus said, “King Agrippa and all men which are here present with us, you see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have pleaded with me, both at Jerusalem and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25- Yet, I found that he has committed nothing worthy of death. Yet, because he has appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26- Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him unto you, and especially before you king Agrippa, that after examination, I might have somewhat to write.

27- For I think it is unreasonable to send a prisoner and not to shew the charges which are laid against him.”

Chapter 26

1- Agrippa said to Paul, “You are permitted to speak for yourself.” Then Paul, stretching out his hand, made a defense.

2- “I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because I shall make a defense this day before you of all the things which I am accused of by the Jews,

3- being that you are expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews. Wherefore I beseech you to hear me patiently.

4- Certainly then my manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among my own nation at Jerusalem, all of the Jews know,

5- who knew me from the beginning, if they would testify of it, that according to the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

6- And now I stand being judged for the hope of the promise made to our fathers by God,

7- to which our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope, I am accused by the Jews, O King Agrippa.

8- Why should it be considered an incredible thing to you that God should raise the dead?

9- I, also, indeed thought of myself that I should do many things against the name of Jesus the Nazarene.

10- Which I also did in Jerusalem and, having received authority from the chief priests, I shut up many of the saints in prison. And they being put to death, I gave my vote against them.

11- And I punished them often in every synagogue and compelled them to blaspheme. And being exceedingly furious against them, I persecuted them even unto foriegn cities.

12- In which also, as I went to Damascus, with authority and a commission from the chief priests,

13- at midday, O King, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining around me and them which journeyed with me.

14- And all of us having fallen down to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me and saying in the Hebrew tongue, 'Dear, Saul, why do you persecutest me? It is hard for you to kick against the spurs.'

15- And I said, 'Who are you Lord?' And He said, 'I am Jesus whom you persecute.

16- But rise and stand on your feet for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to appoint you an assistant and a witness both of what you have seen and of what I shall appear unto you.

17- Taking you out from the people and from the nations unto which I now send you,

18- to open their eyes that they might turn from darkness to light, and from the authority of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and inheritance among them which have been sanctified by that faith in Me.'

19- Whereupon, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision,

20- but showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout the coast of Judea, and to the nations, declaring that they should repent and turn to God and do works worthy of repentance.

21-For this cause the Jews caught me in the temple and went about to kill me.

22- Nevertheless, having obtained help from God, unto this day, I have stood witnessing both to small and to great, saying nothing else than what both the Prophets and Moses said should take place:

23- that Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people and to the nations.”

24- While speaking these things in his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, “Paul, you are mad. Much learning has made you mad.”

25- Then Paul said, “I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak the words of truth and soundness of mind.

26- The king knows of these things, before whom I speak boldly, for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27- King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe.”

28- Agrippa said to Paul, “You almost persuade me to become a Christian.”

29- And Paul said, “I pray to God that not only you were almost but altogether such as I am, and also all that hear me today, except these bonds.”

30- And he having said these things, the king rose up, and the governor, along with Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31- And when they were gone, they talked between themselves, saying, “This man has done nothing worthy of death nor of bonds.”

32- Then Agrippa said to Festus, “This man might have been let go if he had not appealed to Caesar.”

Chapter 27

1- Now when it was decided that we should sail to Italy, they delivered Paul and some other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the band of Caesar.

2- And having gone on board a ship to Adramyttium, which would navigate along the districts of Asia, we set sail with Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica.

3- Then the next day we came to Sidon. And Julius treated Paul kindly and gave him liberty to go to his friends and receive care.

4- From there we set sail. We sailed by Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

- 5- Then we sailed along the sea coast of Cilicia and Pamphylia, and came to Myra, of Lycia.
- 6- And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing to Italy, and he put us on it.
- 7- But sailing slowly for many days, and barely having come over against Cnidus, because the wind withstood us, we sailed close to the coasts of Crete beside Salmone.
- 8- And barely coasting along, we came to a place called Fair Havens, near to a city called Lasaea.
- 9- But when much time had passed, and the voyage being already dangerous, also because the fast had already passed, Paul exhorted them,
- 10- saying, "Men, I perceive that this voyage is about to be met with disaster and much loss, not only of the cargo and of the ship, but also of our lives."
- 11- But the centurion was persuaded more by the steersmen and the shipowner than what Paul had spoken.
- 12- And the port being unfavorable to winter in, the majority counselled to set sail from there, so that they might be able to arrive at Phoenice, a port of Crete which serves to the southwest and northwest, to winter.
- 13- When the south wind blew gently, supposing that they achieved their purpose, they weighed anchor and coasted close by Crete.
- 14- But not long afterward arose a hurricane wind, called Euroclydon.
- 15- But when the ship was caught and could not be brought around, we let her go and were driven along.
- 16- And we came unto a small island named Claudia, and we were hardly able to become masters of the boat,
- 17- which they took up, and used helps, undergirding the boat. Fearing lest they should have fallen into quicksand, they let down the gear, so they were driven.
- 18- The next day, when we were violently tossed with a storm, they cast out all the cargo.
- 19- And the third day we cast out, with our own hands, the tackling of the ship.
- 20- And seeing neither sun or stars for many days, and no small tempest laying on us, all hope was taken away that we should be saved.

21- Then after there had been a long abstinence, Paul stood up in the midst of them and said, "Men, you should have been obedient to me and not set sail from Crete, to have gained this disaster and loss.

22- And now I exhort you to be of good cheer, for there shall be no loss of any man's life from among you, only of the ship.

23- For there stood by me this night an angel of God, whose I am, whom I serve,

24- saying, 'Fear not, Paul. For you must be brought before Caesar. And, behold! God has given to you all that sail with you.'

25- Therefore, men, be of good cheer, for I believe God that it shall be even as it was told me.

26- But we must run aground onto an island."

27- But when the fourteenth night had come, and we were being driven about in the Adriatic, towards the middle of the night, some of the sailors supposed we were nearing some country.

28- And having sounded, they found twenty fathoms. And when they had gone a little further, they sounded again and found fifteen fathoms.

29- Then fearing lest they should have run upon some rocky places, they cast four anchors out of the stern and wished for the day to come.

30- But the sailors, desiring to flee out of the ship, had let down the boat into the sea, with the excuse that they would have cast out anchors from the bow.

31- Paul said unto the centurion, "Except these abide in the ship, you cannot be saved."

32- Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boating and let it fall.

33- Now until day was about to come, Paul encouraged all of them to have some food, saying, "This is the fourteenth day that you have been watching and continued without food, having taken nothing.

34- Therefore, I appeal to you to take some food, for this is for your safety. For there shall not fall a hair of the head from one of you."

35- And when he had said these things, he took bread and gave thanks to God in the presence of them all, and broke it and began to eat.

36- Then also all of them became cheerful, and they also took food.

37- We were, all together in the ship, two hundred seventy-six souls.

38- And when they had eaten and were satisfied, they lightened the ship and cast the wheat into the sea.

39- When it was day, they did not know the land. But they perceived a bay with a shore, which they proposed to try to drive the ship onto.

40- And when they had cut away the anchors, they committed themselves to the sea, at the same time losing the bands of the rudders and hoisting the foresail sail to the wind, they made for the shore.

41- But falling into a place where two seas met, the vessel ran aground and the bow stuck hard, remaining unmovable. Then the stern was broken by the violence of the waves.

42- Then the soldiers' counsel was that the prisoners should be killed, lest any of them escape by swimming away.

43- But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, kept them from their plan and commanded those being able to swim to cast themselves overboard first and go for the land.

44- And the others he commanded to go, some on boards and some on things from the ship. And so it came to pass that they were all brought safely to the land.

Chapter 28

1- And then, being saved, they knew that the island was called Melita.

2- And the barbarians of the country showed us no little kindness, for they kindled a fire and received every one of us, because of the rain that was present and because of the cold.

3- And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and put them into the fire, there came a viper out of the heat and fastened on his hand.

4- When the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said to one another, "This man must certainly be a murderer, whom having been saved from the sea, justice would not permit to live!"

5- He, having then shaken the beast off into the fire, indeed suffered no injury.

6- Now they were expecting him to become swollen and to be about to fall down dead. But after they had been expecting for a long time, and seeing nothing bad happening to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

7- Now in the same parts were lands belonging to the chief of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us in a friendly way and lodged us for three days.

8- And it happened that the father of Publius laid oppressed with fevers and dysentery, whom Paul went in to and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9- This therefore having taken place, the rest also that had diseases in the island came and were healed,

10- who also honored us with many honors. And when we were departing, they provided us with the necessary things.

11- After three months, we sailed in an Alexandrian ship, which had wintered in the island, whose ensign was of the sons of Zeus.

12- And having been brought to Syracuse, we remained there three days.

13- From there, having gone around, we arrived at Rhegium. And after one day, the south wind blew. On the second day, we came to Puteoli

14- where, having found brethren, we were urged to remain with them seven days. And then we came to Rome.

15- And from there, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as the marketplace of Appius and Three Taverns. When Paul saw them, he took great courage, giving thanks to God.

16- Then when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the camp commander. But Paul was allowed to remain by himself with the soldier who kept him.

17- And it happened after three days Paul called together those who were the chief ones of the Jews. And when they had come, he said to them, "Men and brethren, though I have done nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans,

18- who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because they found no cause of death in me.

19- But when the Jews cried out against it, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, not because I had anything to accuse my nation of.

20- For this cause have I called for you, even to see and to speak to you, for because of the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain."

21- But they said to him, "We neither received letters out of Judea concerning you, nor has any of the brethren reported or come saying anything evil of you.

22- But we will hear from you what you think concerning this sect, for we know that it is spoken against everywhere."

23- And they arranged a day to meet with him. Many came to his lodging, to whom he expounded, fully testifying of the Kingdom of God and persuading them of the things concerning Jesus, both from the Law of Moses and the Prophets, from morning until evening.

24- And some believed the things that were spoken, and some did not believe.

25- When they agreed not among themselves, they departed, Paul having spoken one word: "Well spoke the Holy Spirit by the Prophet Isaiah unto our Fathers,

26- saying, 'Go to this people and say, "With your ears shall you hear, and shall not understand; and with your eyes shall you see, and not perceive.

27- For the heart of this people has grown fat, and their ears are hard of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them.'"

28- Therefore, be it known to you that this salvation of God is sent to the nations and they will hear!"

29- And when he had said these things, the Jews departed and had much discussion among themselves.

30- And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house and received all who came to him,

31- preaching the Kingdom of God and teaching those things concerning the Lord Jesus, unhindered with all boldness.